

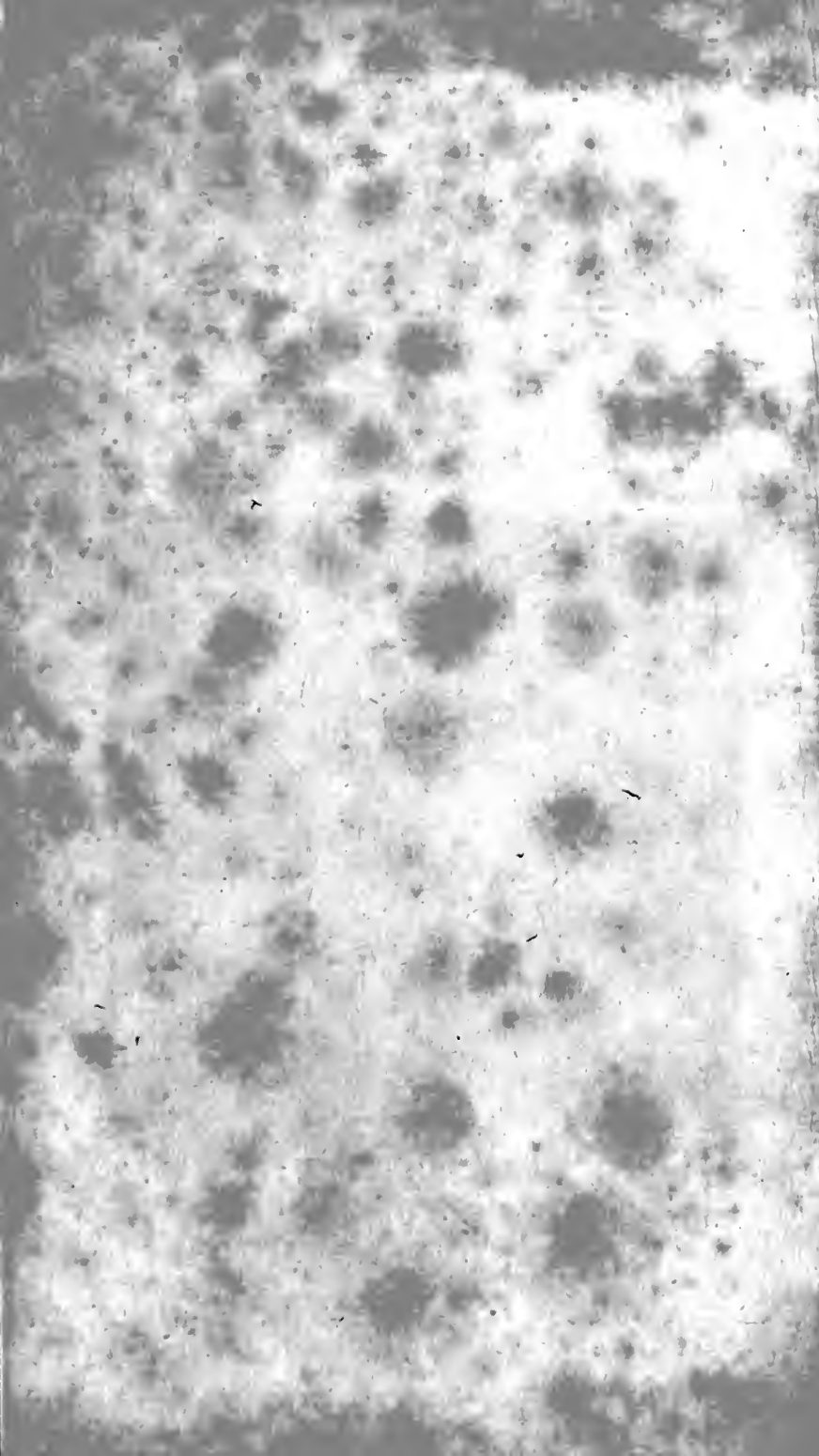
5012
499

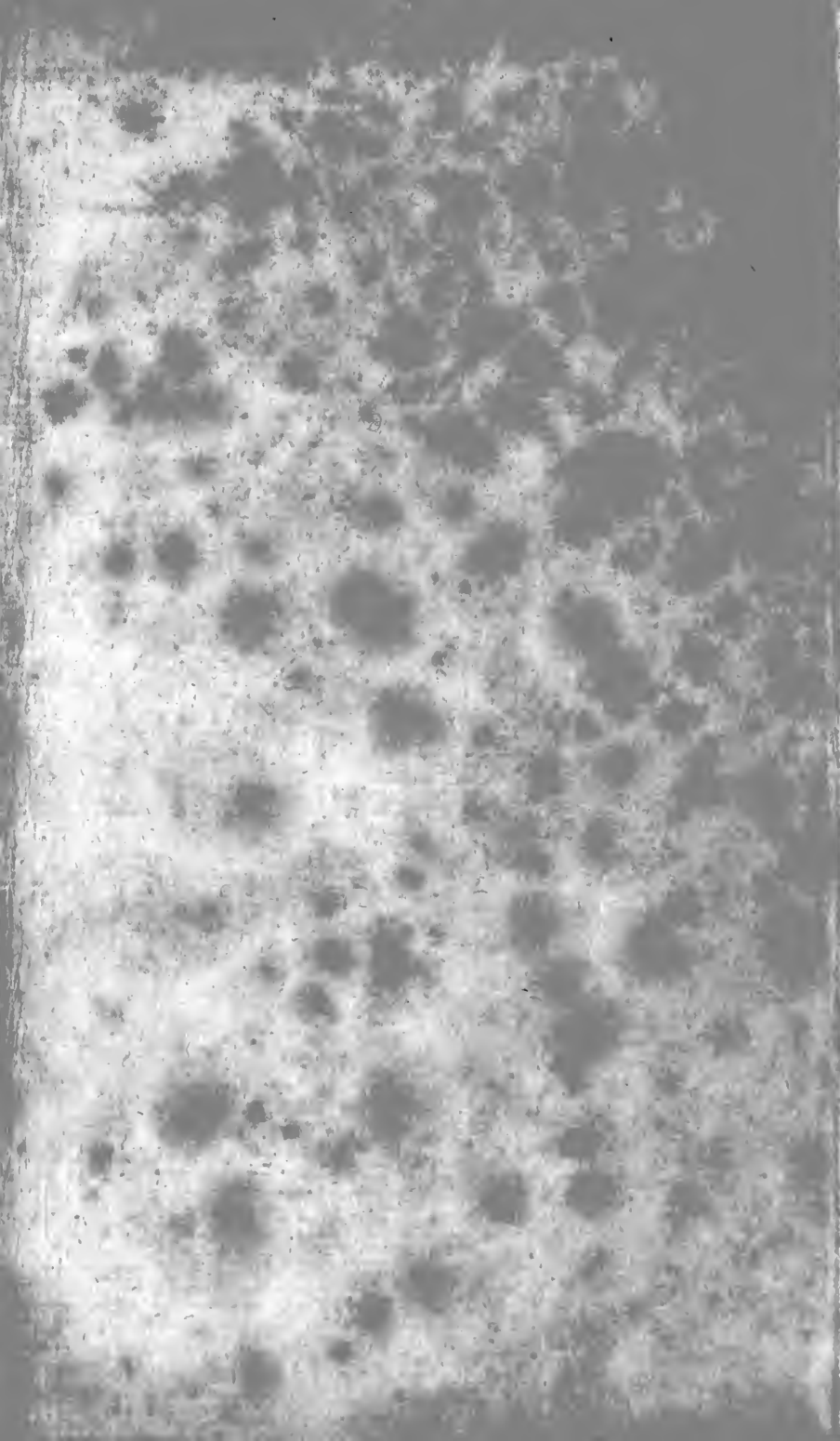
5.11.05.

From the Library of
Professor Samuel Miller
in Memory of
Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge
Presented by
Samuel Miller Breckinridge Long
to the Library of
Princeton Theological Seminary

SCC
7889

v. 1

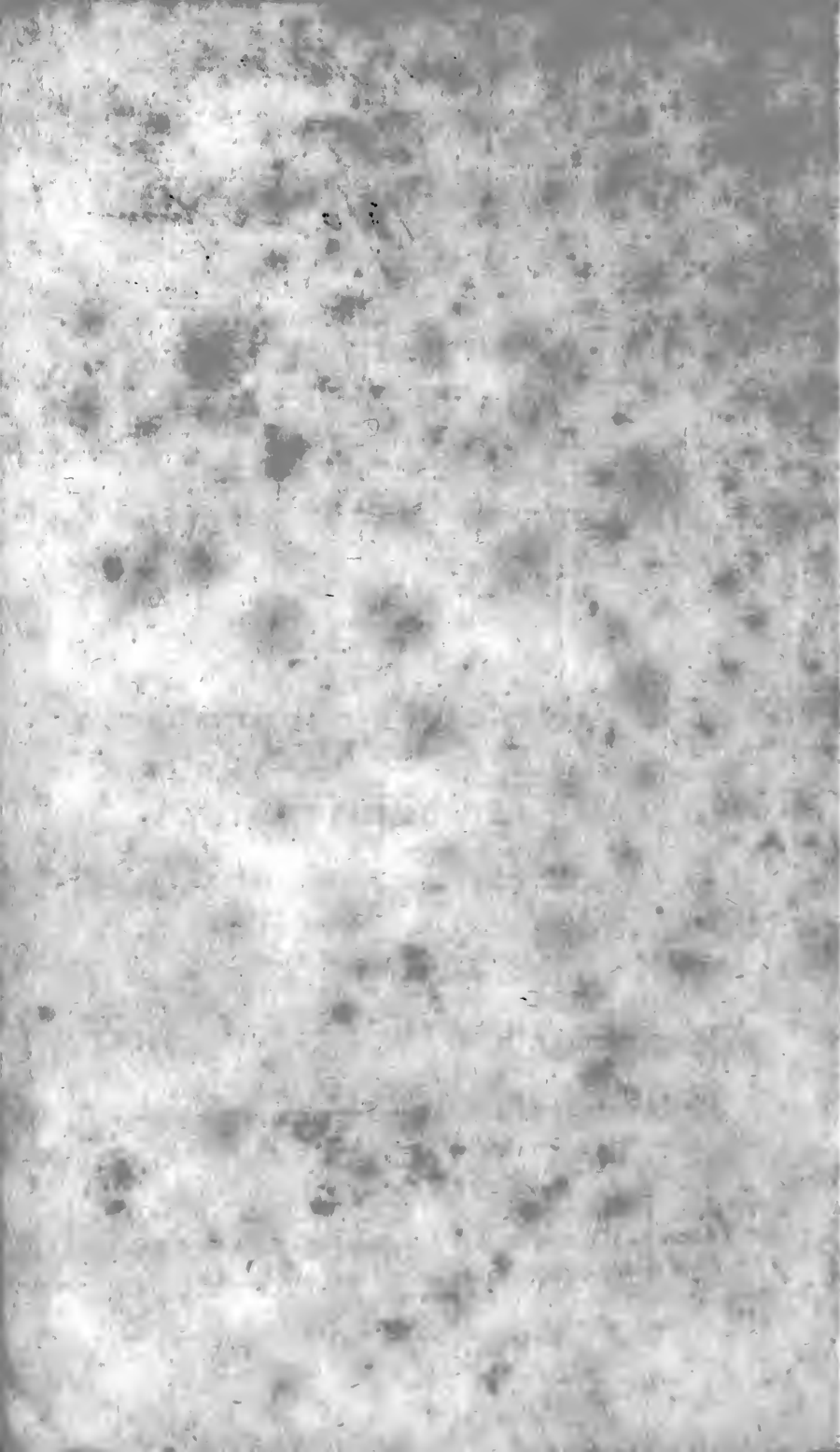




Saml. Miller

1797

18/6 2 Volumes



THE
W O R K S
OF *Sam: Miller.*
SOAME JENYNS, Esq.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

INCLUDING SEVERAL PIECES

NEVER BEFORE PUBLISHED.

TO WHICH ARE PREFIXED,

SHORT SKETCHES OF THE HISTORY OF
THE AUTHOR'S FAMILY,

AND ALSO OF HIS LIFE;

BY CHARLES NALSON COLE, Esq.

V O L. I.

D U B L I N:

Printed for P. WOGAN, P. BYRNE, W. M'KENZIE, J. MOORE, J. JONES,
A. GRUEBER, G. DRAPER, W. JONES, J. MILLIKEN, AND R. WHITE.

1791.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

TO

WILLIAM HEBERDEN, M. D.

DEDICATIONS in general are so many sacrifices of praise, laid upon an altar erected for him to whom they are offered, at the expence of truth, one of the most amiable virtues. All the excellencies of human nature, which form the characteristic differences between good and bad men, are indiscriminately consigned to him to whose honor the rite is performed. Hence a sad reverse of characters is handed down to posterity; and those, the remembrance of whom should have ended with their lives, stand recorded in their deaths as the distinguished actors, as well patrons, of all that is praise-worthy.

I know, Sir, that you, as well as myself, condemn such sacrifices, and those who offer them. After this declaration of the sense I entertain of the general addresses of this sort, I found myself under no difficulty in applying to you, THE FRIEND OF HUMAN NATURE, for permission to send into the world, under the sanction of your name, the works of an author, who, through life, had a strict claim to that character; and whose substitute, since his death, you are in some sort become, by the alliance of one of your family with that person whom, by the last solemn act of his life, he appointed his representative.

Give me leave to acknowledge the sense I entertain of your kindness, in granting me this permission, since it satisfies my feelings as to the execution of the trust committed to me by the author, of collecting and superintending the publication of all his works; by warranting me to do that, which, could he have foreknown, would have had the sanction of his highest approbation.

Having thus far discharged the trust reposed in me by the author, I cannot satisfy, so far as in my power, a debt of gratitude I owe to you, without availing myself of this opportunity to declare publicly (and that, I trust, not without an honest and becoming pride) how much I am bound to you for the kind and uninterrupted friendship with which you have been pleased to favour me through a very long course of years;

an obligation which hath been extended to such a length, by your constant and affectionate watchfulness over a constitution, the existence of which, under Providence, your great professional knowledge and experience have prolonged far beyond that period, which, from the infirmities long attending it, could ever have been expected, or hoped for, by

DEAR SIR,

Your sincere,

Affectionate,

And obliged,

CHARLES NALSON COLE.

Lincoln's Inn Fields,

Feb. 1, 1790.



P R E F A C E.

WHEN the amiable author of these volumes, by one of the last acts of his life, bequeathed to me all the copyrights of what he had published, and consigned to my care the literary papers which he left behind him, with a desire that I would collect together and superintend the publication of all his works, I considered this trust as a mark of his confidence, of which, after a friendship between us for near half a century, he thought me deserving. Impressed with this sentiment, from gratitude I undertook the trust with great pleasure; in the execution of which, as far as I could, I have acted precisely in the same manner in which he would have done himself, had he lived, as there is reason to believe, from the remembrance I have of many conversations I had with him on this subject.

The poems written in the early part of his life were printed and published separately, in different sizes, few or none of which are now to be met with; many of them were afterwards, from time to time, collected and printed together, by editors of fugitive pieces, and monthly or annual collections.

Mr. Doddsley made a large and judicious collection of works of this kind, and in his miscellany of poems will be found more of these poems than in any of the same sort.

Three editions of his works were printed during his life, increasing in size from time to time, as detached pieces, published in the intervals, were always added to the new edition. The first was printed in a thin small octavo; the second, in two small volumes octavo; and the third and last was printed in the year 1770, in one large octavo volume, containing much more than either of the former. The name of the author was not put to either of these editions; but the several title-pages of the first and last contain an urn filled with flowers, round which a wreath is entwined, charged with the motto to his arms, "*Ignavus nunquam.*" I have collected together all his detached publications since the year 1770, and added them to those contained in the edition of that year. On searching his papers, large as the collection is which he left behind him, I found not any amongst them which, I believe, he would ever have published had he lived, or ever designed for publication after his death; and except some short Poems, an Essay on the National Debt, and some cursory observations on several passages in the New Testament, there is nothing more in this than what is contained in the last edition. I have added here and there, at the beginning of some of his poems, a short note, to which, in general, though not always, is affixed the letter E. The notes to his prose works are all added by himself.

To this volume is prefixed a short account of the author's family, and some sketches of his life and character, which have no pretence to any merit but that which is due to truth; for they contain few or no *anecdotes*, which are written in a style in which the *melliti verberum globuli, vibrantes sententiola*, so much admired in the works of some modern authors, will be found to have no place.

If the reader be not tired, and lay the sketches aside before he arrives at the end, which, short as the journey through them is, peradventure may happen, he will there find an extract from the book in which are registered the burials in the parish of Bottisliam, which may make him amends for the patience he hath shewn, and the sufferings he may have undergone. He will there be presented with a copy of an entry made in that book, by the Reverend William Lord Mansell, A. M. who for some years before had been, and was then in possession of that vicarage as sequestator, and was Fellow of Trinity College Cambridge.

He is public orator of that University, in the discharge of which character he eminently excels; and hath shewn, by what he inserted in the registry, not only his liberal anxiety to do justice to merit, but his abilities to do it in the most elegant manner.



S K E T C H E S

O F T H E

L I F E

O F

S O A M E J E N Y N S, Esq.

W I T H A

SHORT ACCOUNT OF HIS FAMILY.

THE HISTORY OF

AMERICA

IN THE

17

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

BY

JOHN SMITH

S K E T C H E S, &c.

SOAME JENYNS, Esq. the author of these volumes, was born at twelve * o'clock at night, in Great Ormond-street, in London, in the year 1703-4. His father, Sir Roger Jenyns, Knt. was descended from the ancient and respectable family of the Jenyns's, of Churchhill in Somersetshire; one of whom, about the middle of the sixteenth century, by an intermarriage with a coheirefs of the Rowlet family, became possessed of Sandridge in the county of Hertford; whose descendant, Sir John Jenyns, was created by King James a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was returned to represent the borough of St. Alban's, in the second parliament holden after the crown had descended to that prince.

* The hour of his birth he often mentioned, sometimes adding, that, if it were difficult to answer the question proposed in Aulus Gellius, lib. iii. cap. 2. "Quæri solitum est, qui noctis hora tertia, quartave, sive qua alia nati sunt, uter dies natalis haberi appellarique debeat, isne quem nox ea consecuta est, an qui dies noctem consecutus est," it was still more difficult to ascertain the day of his birth; and he added farther, in his pleasant manner, that as that question had not been determined, he considered himself at liberty to choose his birth-day, and preferring the birth of the year to the day of its death, he had chosen New Year's Day, which in all civilized countries, was celebrated as a day of general festivity. He would say, likewise, that this circumstance attending his birth made him often laugh at the solemn manner in which biographers recorded the events that happened at the birth of those whose lives they had written, as portentous of their future destinations or characters in life; for, though he was born in the *moment* of controversy, yet, of all subjects in which the learned engaged, that was to him the most disagreeable.

About

About the middle of the last century a younger branch of this family settled in Cambridgeshire, which county was represented in three parliaments by John, the elder brother of Sir Roger.

Sir Roger's residence in the country was at Ely, in the Isle of Ely, where he spent much of his time in an application to those kinds of business which render gentlemen who live in the country most serviceable to their neighbours, and thereby procure them that degree of weight and respect which will always attend on such a character. He was an upright, knowing, and diligent magistrate, a great encourager of industry, and at enmity with vice and its parent idleness; a constant promoter of good and orderly government, both by precept and example. Amongst other objects of his attention to the interests of the public, he exceedingly laboured in carrying into execution the draining of the great level of the fens; went through all the higher offices in that corporation, which was created by act of Parliament passed in the time of Charles the Second, for that work, and this with great reputation to himself and advantage to the country.

In the last century, every mark of distinction from the crown stamped a value on him who received it. The ingenuity of oppositions to ministers had not, at that time, endeavoured, by a vein of ridicule which hath since been adopted with too much effect, to lower and bring into contempt the less honors of the crown; and the order of knighthood was then esteemed by gentlemen as a real mark of royal favour, and received by them as such with the profoundest gratitude. This honour was sometimes conferred on those, who, in their respective counties, had distinguished themselves by their zeal and activity in the district where they resided, when it was openly attacked by riot and disorder; at other times it was a reward for a general conduct, manifesting itself by an exemplary life, in the performance of such

such civil duties as the respective stations in which gentlemen were placed gave them an opportunity of performing. On the latter of these grounds, this honor was conferred on Roger Jenyns, Esq; by his Majesty King William, at his palace at Kensington, on the ninth day of January, 1693-4*. The mother of our author was one of the daughters of Sir Peter Soame, of Heyden, in the county of Essex, baronet; a most beautiful woman, and endued with an excellent understanding, which she had improved by reading, much beyond what was the fashion of those times in the education of the daughters of gentlemen: she was well instructed in the principles of religion, which she manifested both by her life and in her conversation; and these excellences were still heightened by the most polished manners. As it was the fashion in ancient Rome to be educated “Non in cella emptæ nutricis, sed gremio et sinu matris †:” so was our author brought up, under the care of his excellent mother, till that time when it becomes proper to take children out of the nursery, and to consign the further institution of them to tutors, whose province it is to open to young minds those store-houses of ancient learning, on which their future intellectual improvements for the most part depend. To the Rev. Mr. Hill, introduced into the family for that purpose, she surrendered up her charge, to which she had with so much diligence attended, that the tutor received his pupil possessed of all that knowledge, and grounded with all those principles of virtue and religion, which at that early period the infant mind is capable of, or ought to receive.

* London Gazette, from *January* the 11th to *January* 15th 1693-4, No. 3556.

† Taciti Dialogus de Oratoribus. Brotier's edition, quarto, Paris, 1771, vol. iv. page 151.

Under the care of Mr. Hill he continued some time, who, after he had taught him the first rudiments of language, and of such branches of knowledge as were proper for his age, was called off to pursuits that promised him greater advantages than he could expect to derive from his sole attention to the education of the son of a private gentleman.

The anxiety of the family on the important point of our author's education, made them very industrious in procuring a proper successor; which was amply satisfied by their having prevailed on the Rev. Stephen White to undertake the charge. Mr. White was the brother of him who afterwards distinguished himself in several controversial pieces with the Dissenters; and he was himself eminent for his learning, good taste, and great ingenuity; and, having no object but the improvement of his pupil, continued his care of him till it was necessary to finish his education by a removal of him to one of our universities.

It rarely happens that any thing is or can be recorded of the life of school-boys; a remark that may be applied even to such as receive their education in those great royal seminaries, founded for the advancement of religion and learning; where ambition and emulation must have such an effect on young minds, as can never be produced in a solitary domestic education. In the latter, no rival is to be dreaded; no ambition can be gratified by obtaining prizes, as rewards of superior merit, or the surrounding applause of a little world in embryo; no calls for that address, sagacity, and conduct, all which are in some sort necessary to promote the happiness of those who are to pass the first part of their lives in the numerous societies of youths, many of whom are afterwards to act considerable parts on the great stage of the world. Notwithstanding the want of these incitements, which in a private education can never be holden forth, yet our author hath left behind him exercises in English, and
in

in both the dead languages, whence at that time the heights might have been easily foreseen, to which his understanding would afterwards attain.

The time was now come in which he was to take leave of a domestic education, and change it for that which is only to be met with in the British universities. His father had purchased Bottisham Hall, in the village of Bottisham, where he resided with his family; and, as it was not far distant from Cambridge, that university was fixed on for the place in which his son was to make a progress in his future studies.

St. John's College was at that time a society, as it hath continued to be ever since, eminent as a seat of religion, learning, and discipline.

Into this society he was admitted as a fellow-commoner, in the year 1722 *, under Dr. Edmondson, at that time one of the principal tutors of the college.

In this college he lived, except at those times set apart for vacations, near three years, pursuing with great industry the course of studies in which young men of fortune at that time were instituted.

His behaviour whilst he resided there was most orderly and regular, and the discipline of the college was by no means disagreeable to his natural inclination, insomuch that he was often heard to say, after he had left the university, that he accounted the days he had lived there amongst those which were the happiest in his life.

From the time he left Cambridge, his residence in winter was in London, and in the summer in the country, in his father's family, as long as he lived. His pursuits

* Soame Jenyns Middlesexiensis, Rogeri Jenyns, Equitis Aurati nat. Londinas. Literis institutus in ædibus paternis a Magistris Hill et White. Annos habens 17, admissus Pensionarius Major, Tutore et Fidejussore ejus Doctore Edmondson, Julii 2, 1722. Ex Libro Admissionum Coll. Div. Johan. Cantab.

were chiefly literary, and, though his name was not put to the publication, in the year 1727, of his *Art of Dancing*, inscribed to Lady Fanny Fielding, yet the author was soon discovered, and it was considered as a presage of what might afterwards be expected from him.

Soon after his father's death, at the general election in 1742, he was unanimously chosen one of the representatives for the county of Cambridge; from which time he sat in parliament until the year 1780, representing, during those thirty-eight years, either the county or the borough of Cambridge, except only for four years, when on the call of a new parliament, in the year 1754, he was returned for the borough of Dunwich, in the county of Suffolk; but on Lord Dupplin's going up to the House of Lords, he vacated his seat by the acceptance of the office of Steward of the Chiltern Hundreds, and succeeded him as representative of the borough of Cambridge. The constant and uniform opinion, which those who chose him entertained of his parliamentary conduct, cannot be more strongly evinced than by the unanimity of their choice; for he had only one opposition, and that from election-adventurers, one of whom not long after, as it often happens to the disturbers of established interests, appeared in the Gazette amongst the sad list of bankrupts.

In the year 1755, his late Majesty was pleased to appoint him one of the Lords Commissioners of the Board for Trade and Plantations, at which he continued to sit until an alteration was made in its constitution by parliament, and the business of it transferred to the great officers of state, and those who are in the list of his Majesty's honourable privy council.

He was twice married, first to Mary the sole daughter of Colonel Soame, of Dereham in Norfolk; who dying without issue, he afterwards married Elizabeth the daughter of

Henry Grey, Esq; of Hackney, in the county of Middlesex, who survived him.—He died of a fever, after a few days illness, on the 18th day of December, 1787, at his house in Tilney-street, Audley-square, leaving no issue.

He was a man of great mildness, gentleness, and sweetness of temper, which he manifested to all with whom he had concerns, either in the business of life or its social intercourse. His earnest desire was, as far as it was possible, never to offend any person; and he made such allowances, even for those who in their dispositions differed from him, that he was rarely offended with others; of which, in a long life, he gave many notable instances. He was strict in the performance of religious duties in public, and a constant practiser of them in private; ever professing the greatest veneration for the Church of England and its government, as by law established; holding her liturgy as the purest and most perfect form of public worship in any established Church in Christendom: but, though he gave it the preference in comparison with other churches, which, with Grotius, he thought had departed from the institutions of the more primitive Christian Church*, yet he thought that alterations and amendments might be made in it, which would render it more perfect than it is in its present state, and which he earnestly desired to have seen accomplished by those who were properly authorized. But though such was his disposition, such his desire, he at the same time expressed his most ardent wish that it might remain in its present form, until the alterations proposed to be made therein

* Certum mihi est λειτουργίαν Anglicanam, item morem imponendi manus adolescentibus in baptismi memoriam, auctoritatem Episcoporum, presbyteria ex solis pastoribus composita, multaque alia ejusmodi, satis congruere institutis vetustioris Ecclesiæ, a quibus in Gallia et Belgio recessum negare non possumus.—Epistola ad Gedeoni, a Boetlacr et Asperen. Grotii Opera, Amsterdam. 1687.

were all agreed upon and finally settled; for he wisely foresaw the dangerous consequences that may arise to a long-established religious or civil government, from altering or doing away any part of it, however warranted by reason or sound policy, before it is absolutely determined what shall in future be adopted. In private life he was most amiable and engaging, for he was possessed of a well-informed mind, accompanied by an uncommon vein of the most lively, spirited, and genuine wit, which always flowed very copiously amongst those with whom he conversed, but which was tempered with such a kindness of nature, that it never was the cause of uneasiness to any of those with whom he lived: this made his acquaintance much sought after and courted by all those who had a taste for brilliant conversation, being well assured that they would be delighted with it where he was; and that, though they did not possess the same talent, they never would be censured by him because they wanted it.

This so gentle an exertion of so rare a quality he not only strictly observed himself, but was always much hurt if he observed the want of it in others; and considered every fallacy of wit, however bright it might be, which tended to the mortification of those who heard it, as one of its greatest abuses, since he looked upon all pre-eminent gifts of the mind, bestowed by nature as much for the happiness of others, as of those who possess them.

And in this his delightful conversation he so totally abstained from recurring to Religion or Scripture as subjects of his wit, that those who lived most with him could not help observing, that in his common and unguarded social hours, he ever strictly abstained from using the name of the Supreme Being, unless when it was rendered necessary by the immediate subject of the conversation.

No person ever felt more for the miseries of others than he did; no person saw, or more strictly practised, the necessity imposed on those who form the superior ranks of life, whose duty it is to reconcile the lower classes to their present condition, by contributing the utmost to make them happy; and thereby to cause them to feel as little of that difference as is possible; for he was most kind and courteous to all his inferiors, not only in his expressions and in his behaviour, but in assisting them in all their wants and distresses, as far as he could; ever considering his poor neighbours in the country as parts of his family, and, as such, entitled to his care and protection.

He spent his summers at his house in the country, residing there with hospitality to his tenants and neighbours, and never suffered any places at that season calculated for public diversions to allure him; for he said he could at that time do more good in his own parish than in any other situation.

He frequently lamented the prevailing fashion of the later times of his life, which carried gentlemen with their families from London, when it is deserted by all whose absence can be dispensed with, to places far distant from their houses and ancient seats in the country; opened chiefly for the reception of those who wish to continue the scenes of dissipation they have left: whence it is, that the money which should revert to the districts from which it was received, is turned into a different channel; tenants are deprived of the advantages they are in some degree entitled to, from its expenditure amongst them; hospitality done away, and the stream of charity, that would otherwise have gladdened the hearts of their poor neighbours, is stopped; their inferiors deprived of their example, encouragement, and protection, in the practice of religion and virtue, and thereby the manners of the country altered for the worse, which necessarily occasions great mischiefs to the public.

Such

Such was the author in his private walk of life; and the principles on which that conduct was founded, when expanded as motives for his public character in a larger sphere of action, rendered him equally praise-worthy in that as in the former.

When he was in the country, he constantly acted as a magistrate in his own district, and attended all those meetings which were holden for the purposes of public justice.

From the general opinion that was entertained of his inflexible integrity, and superior understanding, he was much resorted to in that character, at home. From his natural sagacity, quick discernment, and long experience, on hearing and examining the parties, he seldom failed of obtaining a complete knowledge of the cases that came before him; and was thereby enabled to determine according to the rules of complete justice; always giving his reasons for what he did, with a clearness and perspicuity peculiar to himself, and those reasons expressed in words so accommodated to the understanding of all who heard him, that few or none departed dissatisfied with his decisions. Though he was not bred to the study of the law, his understanding, like old Cato* in his character by Livy, was such, that he could apply it to every purpose for which it was wanted. When in the course of conversation, among other topics that arose, the duty of a magistrate had its place, and the pains attending it, as also the difficulties from the number and variety of powers with which the legislature had entrusted him were asserted, he used to say, that he thought himself singularly happy, that, on a recollection of the many years he had acted in the commission of the peace, he had never been

* Huic versatile ingenium sic pariter ad omnia fuit, ut natum ad illam unam diem quodcumque ageret.—Liv. lib. 39. cap. 40.

called to the Court of King's Bench to account for his not understanding an act of parliament, of which he was often one of the makers; which had sometimes happened to those in his situation; and that he had been amply compensated for the pains he had taken, and the difficulties he had met with during his long exercise of that civil office, by the many opportunities which he had been gratified with of reconciling those who came before him inflamed with the highest degree of hatred to each other; for he considered that beatitude, which is pronounced on the peace-makers, as an essential part of the internal evidence of the truth of the Christian Religion.

His first entrance into parliament was in the last year of the administration of that able and honest minister Sir Robert Walpole, whose memory hath a title to be enrolled amongst the faithfullest servants of the crown, and truest friends to the liberties and real interests of the people, that the British empire hath been blessed with during the present or any former century.

Through this year our author attended all long days and nights in the House of Commons, which the opposition spent in hunting that minister into the toils, which they had made to take him, under the hackneyed and specious colour of pursuing the enemies to the happiness and interests of the country.

Unknown to Sir Robert, and unconnected with him by acquaintance or private regard, he supported him to the utmost of his power, till he retired from his high station, making room for those who soon shewed the loss the nation sustained by the sad exchange. After he had retired, and received the strongest mark of his royal master's favour he could bestow, as a testimony of the sense he entertained of his faithful services to him and his kingdoms, our author waited upon Sir Robert at his house at Chelsea, to congratulate
him

him on his having received so gracious a mark of what he had deserved for his unwearied zeal and abilities in the long service of his country; when, amongst other things which then passed in conversation, Lord Orford acknowledged the support he had given him, during the short time he had sat in parliament, and that, in expressions of great thankfulness; at the same time declaring, that had those to whom he had, during his meridian of power, shewn the greatest friendship, and loaded with all the favours he could confer on them, but borne as kind dispositions to him as he had done, who had not been distinguished by any particular regard, he would not then have paid a visit to an ex-minister.

Long before he came into parliament, he had lived in the world with those of the best fashion, from which society the history of those who took the most active part in both Houses of Parliament, their connections, principles, and objects, might be easily obtained; of which opportunities he did not fail to avail himself, as from no other source, at that period, could such knowledge, with any degree of certainty, be had. For, during the modesty and decency of those times, no one presumed every day to publish to the world all the particulars of what passed in the great council of the nation. The people were then satisfied with written papers, known by the name of minutes, which were left at coffee-houses in the evenings during the sitting of parliaments, barely stating the business that day before the House, and whether the House were likely to break up early or to sit late. After the end of a session, during the prorogation, in the summer-time, the publishers of magazines inserted in these monthly pamphlets some of the speeches, delivered by the members in parliament; but this was done under feigned names, or real names so concealed by the manner in which they were spelled, as plainly shewed the publisher's apprehension

hension of the danger he incurred of censure or punishment from so unconstitutional a proceeding.

At that time no publisher of a daily morning paper ever thought of, or presumed to solicit an entrance into the gallery of the House of Commons, either to take notes of what passed during a debate, or by the strength of memory to retail to the public every morning during the sessions, what had passed there the preceding day—by which means the names of the speakers, and what was said by them on subjects of the greatest political consequence to the empire, are circulated all over Europe, and tell to foreign states, whether friends or enemies, the opinions of the ablest men in the kingdom, on its strength, its weakness, where and when it may be assailed to the greatest advantage by those states with whom it is at war, or which from ambition, or any other motive, may in time of peace meditate its attack. Happily for those times, there were none who dared thus to infringe an usage, which, like all other usages obtaining there, is the law of parliament.

However this may be, our author having seen, observed, and well considered the causes and progress of the opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, and having weighed the end and consequences of it, this gave him an early distaste to oppositions in general; and nothing that passed afterwards in parliament, during the long time he sat there, ever tended to produce any alteration in his mind on that subject. He had with great industry studied the constitution, and few men understood it better, and, from understanding it, no man held it in higher veneration, being himself firmly convinced, that of all forms of civil government, that of these kingdoms had mixed in it the fewest imperfections of any other recorded in ancient or modern story, being from time to time produced by the experience of ages, during
which

which the wisest and ablest statesmen had severally, as occasion offered, contributed their great talents to raise it to that pre-eminent excellence it obtains over all others.

Not being bred to any profession, or early instituted in civil business, by which the powers of speaking in public are often called forth and nurtured, though endued with great quickness of comprehension, which enabled him well to understand, not only what others said, but what they meant by the several parts they took in debate, a faculty of discrimination most necessary in popular assemblies; yet not having that *prompta et profusa eloquentia* which Tacitus ascribes to Augustus, and which our author thought those ought to have, who called for, and claimed the sole attention of a great assembly, he seldom or ever spoke, whilst sitting in parliament.

From having long had a seat at the Board of Trade, and constantly attending his duty there, he gained an understanding of the great outlines of the commercial interests of this country; and, though he never employed himself in acquiring the knowledge of a minute detail of its particular branches, yet, when general commerce happened to be the subject of conversation, he discoursed upon it pertinently, and much to the information of those that were present, having never failed to avail himself of the knowledge which was brought to that Board by merchants of the first eminence, who frequently applied to it on great objects of national concern, as connected with its commerce. Though he never published any thing on this subject, yet it was an object that engaged much of his attention, and on which he had made up in his mind certain principles, from which he never departed; in most of which, those to whom he communicated them deemed him well warranted.

He always considered the British empire as enlarged beyond the bounds dictated by sound policy; that those parts of it situated beyond the Atlantic Ocean to the west, beyond the Cape of Good Hope to the east, were at too great a distance to be governed as they ought to be; that the American colonies were too kindly fostered by the mother country; that the millions expended in promoting their growth would, at last, rear them to a height at which they would think themselves entitled to ask for emancipation from their parent state; an observation he often made before the event happened, and he lived to see with regret his prophecy, with consequences he did not foresee, become true history.

He always beheld our conquests in the East Indies with a real concern, and considered the great influx of wealth, brought from thence into this country, by the individuals who had there acquired it, as an ample revenge for the unjust depredations committed on the territorial possessions of their princes, ever considering those depredations as being the most enormous acts of injustice that could be shewn from one state to another, and that this was heightened by a most flagrant act of ingratitude for the original permission of commercial establishments made on their coasts, in order that trade might be carried on to more advantage; for which permission the natives were entitled to the most perfect amity, and every public social intercourse shewn to the most favoured nations. Sometimes he would add, that though Asia had in her turn been often conquered by all who attacked her, yet that the wealth brought from thence by the conquerors into their respective dominions, had always introduced with it so great a luxury, that thereby those virtues by which they became conquerors, were at last enfeebled and done away, insomuch that Asia in her turn became the conqueror; of which he instanced, amongst others, the decline
and.

and fall of the Roman empire as a lasting evidence. He considered the East Indies and America as two disproportionate wings to the small body of the island, and expressed his fears lest, at some time or other, they might fly away with the British empire.

As an author, so long as a true taste of fine writing shall exist, he will have a distinguished place amongst those who have excelled. Whatever he hath published, whether he played with his muse, or appeared in the plain livery of prose, was sought for with avidity, and read with pleasure, by those who at the time were esteemed the best judges of composition. A minute criticism on their several excellences is unnecessary, as the public sanction hath stamped their merit. Suffice it to say, that his poems are on the most pleasing subjects, and are executed with a warm animation of fancy, sterling wit, and, at the same time, great correctness.

He wonderfully excelled in burlesque imitations of the ancient poets, by applying their thoughts to modern times and circumstances; which might be well expected, after his short but excellent strictures on this manner of writing, prefixed to his imitations of the first epistle of the second book of Horace's Epistles, inscribed to the Lord Chancellor Hardwick.

How far he followed the rules there laid down, must be determined by those who shall read and compare the original with the translation; in which it may be found, that in this kind of imitation he hath gone through a poem of three hundred lines, without ever losing sight of the original, by introducing new thoughts of his own.

He had, for many years before he died, bid farewell to his muse, and, in the language of Lord Bacon, applied himself to such subjects as come home—though not to men's business, yet close to their bosoms. But, long as the part-

ing

ing had been, yet almost in the last stage of his life, impelled by affection, he courted his muse again. The sincere and strong affection he bore to his Majesty, produced the short poem on his escape from the dangerous attack of a lunatic, in which it appears, that however, when compared with his early poems, the sun of his imagination was at that time almost set, yet age had not in the least degree chilled in his heart the effusions of benevolence and affection.

The compliment to Lady Salisbury is without flattery, short, and elegant; the close of it is lively and striking, because unexpected.

As a writer of prose, whoever will examine his stile, will find that he is entitled to a place amongst the purest and correctest writers of the English language. He always puts proper words in proper places, and hath at the same time a variety in different members of his periods, which would otherwise tire and disgust the reader with their sameness; a failure which may be found in some of the works of those to whom the public have ascribed a superior degree of merit. But this variety occasions no difficulty or embarrassment in the sense intended to be conveyed, which always at first sight appears clear, and is easy to be comprehended, so that the reader is never stopped in his progress to study what is meant.

This is his characteristic as a writer, on whatever subject he engaged, whether it were serious or called for his wit, whether political, moral, religious, or metaphysical. His matter is always most pertinent to the subject which he handles; he reasons with closeness and precision, and always, by a regular chain of argument, arrives at the conclusions which he professes is his design to establish. And whoever will attend to the exertions of his mind, manifesting at some times the truest humour and the most lively wit, at other

times

times the most regular chain of argument, with the nicest discrimination and marked differences of abstract ideas, cannot but allow, that as wit consists in quickly assembling ideas, and putting those together with readiness and variety, wherein can be found any resemblance; and judgment, on the contrary, in carefully separating ideas from one another, and examining them apart; I say, he cannot but allow that our author was one of those very few who have appeared in the world possessed of these two almost discordant talents of the understanding.—The Free Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil, was the first of the author's works on account of which he was attacked. Pamphlets were published, and private letters addressed to him, on that occasion, some of them charged with great acrimony, much abuse, and no small portion of calumny. In a second edition of that work, published some years after the first, having long submitted with silent patience to a treatment which he by no means deserved, in a preface to that edition he answered his adversaries, which whoever will take the pains to read and consider, will admire as a specimen of his superior talents in controversial writing. With great sagacity and perspicuity he answers his numerous host of adversaries; at the same time, forgetting all the obloquy with which they had loaded him, he never loses sight of that candour, civility, and good-humour, which he had always observed, as well in his writings as in his conversation. Convinced that he had been much misunderstood, by those who had written against him, after having done all in his power to remove their misapprehension, and assist their understanding, lest he might not have succeeded in that attempt, he makes the sincerest, the clearest, and the most liberal declaration of the end proposed by him in writing that treatise, in the following words:—

“ That

“ That his intentions were to reconcile the numerous evils so conspicuous in the creation, with the wisdom, power, and goodness of the Creator; to shew that no more of them are admitted by him than are necessary towards promoting universal good; and from thence to persuade men to an entire resignation to his all-wise, but incomprehensible dispensations. To ascertain the nature of virtue, and to enforce the practice of it; to prove the certainty of a future state, and the justice of the rewards and punishments that will attend it; to recommend submission to national governments, and conformity to national religions, notwithstanding the evils and defects which must unavoidably adhere to them; and lastly, to shew the excellence and credibility of the Christian Revelation, to reconcile some of its most abstruse doctrines with reason, and to answer all those objections to its authority, which have been drawn from its imperfections and abuses. These, and these only, were his intentions.”—To the truth of this solemn declaration, all those who knew the great sincerity of the author’s heart, from which on no occasion he was ever known to depart, will readily subscribe their unfeigned assent.

In the summer of the year 1776, he published a *View of the Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion*, without his name; the reception it met with was such as seldom is shewn to the compositions of the most approved writers.

This was a work with which the clergy, the laity, were in general pleased, many of them delighted; it was translated into foreign languages, and in a short time went through three editions, to the last of which, by the advice of his friends, the author put his name. It was written under a full conviction of the truth of the Christian Dispensation, and a sincere zeal for its service. Warmed with the principles it requires, and the duties it commands, the picture

he

he draws of its excellencies is most exact in its outline; the parts beautifully arranged, and the whole glows with the most animated colouring.

The author, struck with the beauties of its principles and doctrines, so essential to the happiness of human creatures in the present and future state, thought that a short and clear representation of their internal excellence might allure the attention, and procure a belief in the truth of the Christian Religion, from those who read but little and think less, and who form too considerable a part of the bulk of mankind, not to attract the notice and care of him who felt himself interested in the happiness of the whole human race.

Though this book was attacked, and the author treated with a very unbecoming asperity, by two able writers, yet the number of private letters he received, from those on whom this work had the effect his benevolent intention proposed, more than consoled him for the rude treatment he received from such writers.

Those letters, many of which the author received, contain acknowledgments from several persons, whom this book had led from unbelief to a full conviction of the truths he had endeavoured to establish; they are written with that humility and pious gratitude, which the primitive Christians expressed to their instructors in the wonderful dispensation of the gospel.

The good effects of this work were not confined to this country, they operated in distant worlds, and did that which perhaps neither of those writers who attacked him, though professed servants of Christ, ever accomplished; for it propagated their Master's religion in India, as appears by a letter from thence, in which the writer, confessing his former infidelity, and the pains he had long in vain taken, by the means of books recommended to him, written on the truth

of

of the Christian religion, to give his assent to it, concludes in these words: "I eagerly wished to believe, but could not satisfactorily. But now, I thank God, Soame Jenyns's reasons have, I hope, triumphed over all my doubts, and I have given an unfeigned and full assent to his three propositions, which, in my opinion, prove all that is wanted to be cleared up."

Thus much is sufficient for the purpose designed by these imperfect sketches; in which, the writer trusts, he hath withstood the temptation, from partiality and affection to the memory of departed friends, to emblazon their characters in colours to which they were not strictly entitled; for, amiable as the principle is, every misapplication of it is unwarrantable, on account of the superior excellence of truth. To those who are now alive, to whom the author was known (and many such there are, of the most respectable distinction) the editor submits the portrait, not as being finely, but faithfully, drawn.

To posterity he leaves the following entry, the original of which may be found in the registry of burials, in the parish of Bottisham, for the year 1787, as an evidence of what hath been advanced in the foregoing sheets.

SOAME JENYNS, in the 83d year of his age.

What his literary character was,

The world hath already judged for itself;

But it remains for his Parish Minister to do his duty,

By declaring,

That while he registers the burial of

SOAME JENYNS,

He regrets the loss of one of *the most amiable of men,*

And one of *the truest Christians.*

To the Parish of Bottisham he is an irreparable loss.

He was buried in this church, Dec. 27, near midnight,
By William Lort Mansell, sequestrator ;
Who thus transgresses the common forms of a Register,
Merely because he thinks it to be
The most solemn and lasting method of recording to posterity,
That the *finest understanding*
Has been united
To the *best heart*.

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

F I R S T V O L U M E.

<i>THE Art of Dancing</i>	Page	3
<i>Written in the Earl of Oxford's Library at</i> <i>Wimple</i>		25
<i>To a Nofegay in Pancharilla's Breast, from</i> <i>Bonfonius</i>		29
<i>Epistle from the Country, to Lord Lovelace in</i> <i>Town</i>		33
<i>Essay on Virtue, to the Hon. Philip Yorke</i>		43
<i>The Modern Fine Gentleman, written in 1746</i>		53
<i>The Modern Fine Lady, written in 1750</i>		59

xxxvi C O N T E N T S.

<i>First Epistle of the Second Book of Horace imitated ; to the Right Hon. Philip Lord Hardwicke, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain ; written in 1778</i>	Page 67
<i>To the Earl of Chesterfield, on his being installed Knight of the Garter</i>	93
<i>To a Lady in Town, soon after her leaving the Country</i>	95
<i>To a Lady, sent with a present of Shells and Stones, designed for a Grotto</i>	99
<i>To a Lady, in answer to a Letter written in a very fine Hand</i>	103
<i>To the Right Hon. Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, presented with a Collection of Poems</i>	105
<i>Horace, Book II. Ode 16, imitated ; to the Hon. Philip Yorke, soon after the General Election 1747</i>	109
<i>Horace, Book IV. Ode 8, imitated ; to the same</i>	113
<i>To the Hon. Miss Yorke, on her Marriage with Lord Anson</i>	117
<i>Chloe to Strephon, a Song</i>	118
<i>A Song</i>	119
<i>A Song</i>	120
<i>The Choice</i>	121
<i>To a young Lady going to the West Indies</i>	123
<i>Chloe Angling</i>	124
<i>Chloe Hunting</i>	126
<i>Lucinda's Recovery from the Small-pox</i>	127

Written

C O N T E N T S. xxxvii

<i>Written in Mr. Locke's Essay on Human Under-</i>	Page 129
<i>standing</i> - - -	
<i>Written in a Lady's Volume of Tragedies</i> -	130
<i>Cupid Relieved</i> . . . - - -	131
<i>The Way to be Wise, imitated from La Fontaine</i>	132
<i>The Snow Ball, from Petronius Afranius</i> - -	135
<i>ΕΙΣ ΒΑΘΥΛΛΟΝ Anacreon, Ode 20, a free Translation</i>	137
<i>Camera Obscura, Translation of Latin Verses on</i>	138
<i>The Temple of Venus</i> . - - -	142
<i>On a Nosegay in the Countess of Coventry's</i>	
<i>Breast; in Imitation of Waller</i> . - -	143
<i>The Squire and Parson, an Eclogue, written on</i>	
<i>the Conclusion of the Peace in 1748</i> -	144
<i>Given to a Lady with a Watch, which she bor-</i>	
<i>rowed to hang at her Bed's Head</i> - -	149
<i>Belphegor, a Fable, from Machiavel</i> - -	151
<i>A Dialogue between the Right Honourable Henry</i>	
<i>Pelham and Madam Popularity, in imitation</i>	
<i>of Horace, Book III, Ode 9.</i> - - -	159
<i>A Simile</i> - - - -	164
<i>A Passage in Ossian versified</i> - - -	167
<i>On seeing the Earl of Chesterfield at a Ball at</i>	
<i>Bath; written in 1770</i> - - -	168
<i>The American Coachman</i> - - - -	169
<i>Burlesque Ode</i> - - - -	179
<i>Written at the Countess of Salisbury's Assembly in</i>	
<i>1787</i> - - - -	184
<i>Epitaph on Dr. Samuel Johnson</i> - - -	185

xxxviii C O N T E N T S.

<i>On a late execrable Attempt on his Majesty's Life</i>	- - - -	Page	186
<i>Translation of Browne, De Animi Immortali- tate</i>	- - - - -		191
<i>The World.—N^o 125</i>	- - - -		263
<i>The World.—N^o 153</i>	- - - -		270
<i>The World.—N^o 157</i>	- - - -		278
<i>The World.—N^o 163</i>	- - - -		285
<i>The World.—N^o 178</i>	- - - -		292
<i>Short but serious Reasons for a National Mi- litia</i>	- - - - -		303
<i>Thoughts on the Causes and Consequences of the present high Price of Provisions</i>	- - - -		313
<i>The Objections to the Taxation of our American Colonies, by the Legislature of Great Britain, briefly considered</i>	- - - - -		331
<i>Reflections on several Subjects</i>	- - - -		342
<i>Thoughts on a Parliamentary Reform</i>	- - - -		362
<i>A Scheme for the Coalition of Parties</i>	- - - -		373
<i>Thoughts on the National Debt</i>	- - - -		391

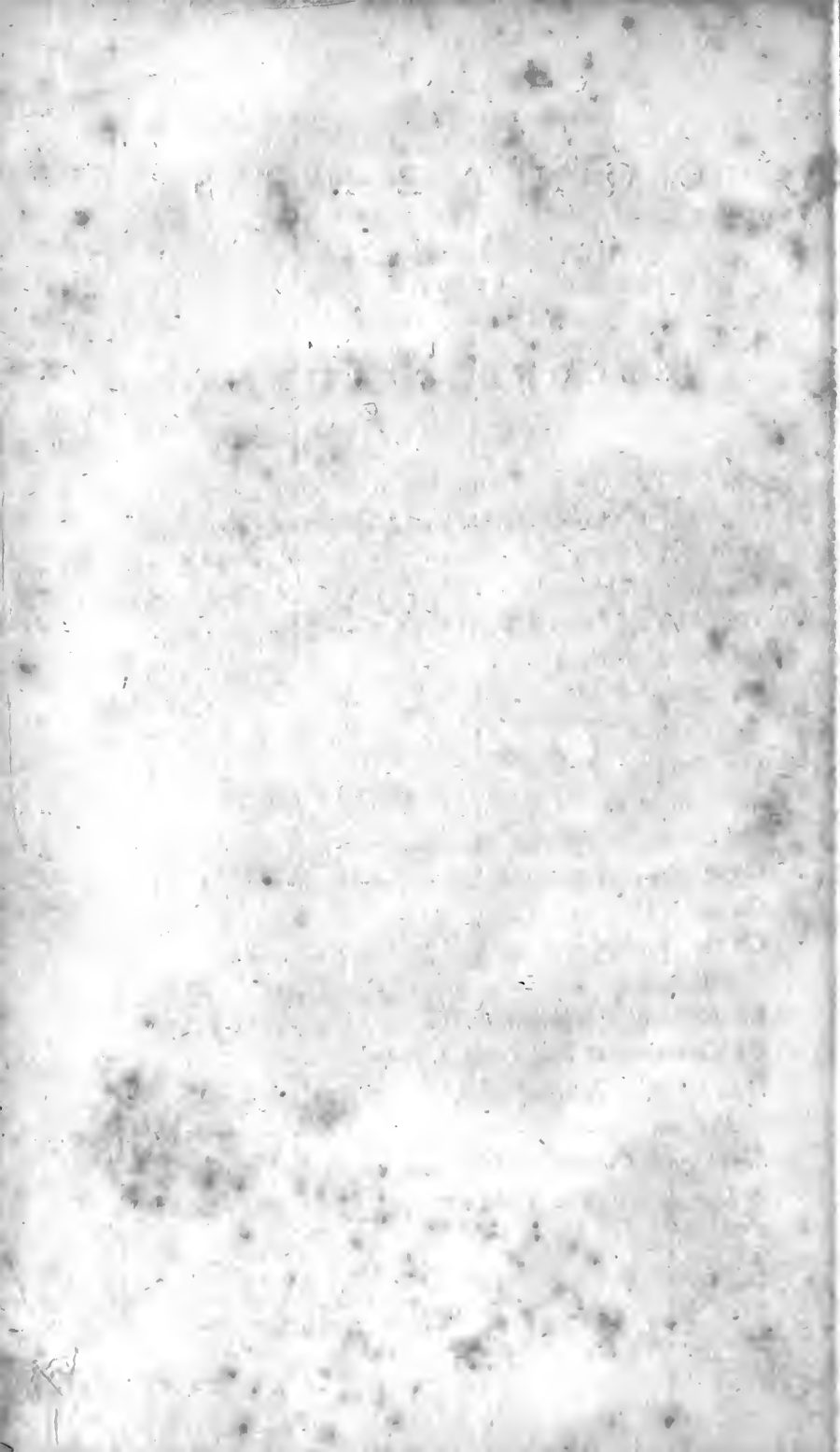
C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

S E C O N D V O L U M E.

<i>ADDITIONAL Preface to a Free Enquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil in Six Letters</i> - - - - Page	5
<i>On Evil in general</i> - - - - -	23
<i>On Evils of Imperfection</i> - - - - -	34
<i>On Natural Evils</i> - - - - -	43
<i>On Moral Evil</i> - - - - -	61
<i>On Political Evils</i> - - - - -	87
<i>On Religious Evils</i> - - - - -	104
<i>Disquisition on the Chain of Universal Being</i>	129
<i>On Cruelty to inferior Animals</i> - - -	134
<i>On a Pre-existent State</i> - - - - -	141
<i>On the Nature of Time</i> - - - - -	150
<i>On the Analogy between Things material and intellectual</i> - - - - -	168
<i>On Rational Christianity</i> - - - - -	176
<i>On Government and Civil Liberty</i> - - -	184
<i>View of the Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion</i> - - - - -	217
<i>Short and Cursory Observations on several Passages in the New Testament</i> - - - -	303

T H E



T H E
A R T O F D A N C I N G.

A
P O E M.

Incessu patuit Dea. VIRG.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1728.

VOL. I.

B

THE
ART of DANCING.

INSCRIBED

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE LADY FANNY FIELDING*.

FIRST CANTO.

IN the smooth dance to move with graceful
mien,
Easy with care, and sprightly tho' serene,
To mark th' instructions echoing strains convey,
And with just steps each tuneful note obey,
I teach ; be present, all ye sacred Choir,
Blow the soft flute, and strike the founding
lyre :
When *Fielding* bids, your kind assistance bring,
And at her feet the lowly tribute fling ;

* Lady Fanny Fielding was the youngest of the six daughters of Basil, Earl of Denbigh and Desmond, by his wife Hester, daughter of Sir Basil Firebrass, Bart. She was one of the finest dancers of her time, but more distinguished for her beauty and amiable manners. She married Daniel, the seventh Earl of Winchelsea, and third Earl of Nottingham, in the year 1729, and died in the year 1734.

Oh may her eyes (to her this verse is due)
 What first themselves inspir'd, vouchsafe to
 view!

Hail loveliest art! that canst all hearts in-
 snare,
 And make the fairest still appear more fair.
 Beauty can little execution do,
 Unless she borrows half her arms from you;
 Few, like *Pygmalion*, doat on lifeless charms,
 Or care to clasp a statue in their arms;
 But breasts of flint must melt with fierce de-
 fire,

When art and motion wake the sleeping fire:
 A *Venus* drawn by great Apelles' hand,
 May for a while our wond'ring eyes command,
 But still, tho' form'd with all the powers of art,
 The lifeless piece can never warm the heart;
 So a fair nymph, perhaps, may please the eye,
 Whilst all her beauteous limbs unactive lie,
 But when her charms are in the dance dis-
 play'd,

Then ev'ry heart adores the lovely maid:
 This sets her beauty in the fairest light,
 And shews each grace in full perfection bright;
 Then, as she turns around, from ev'ry part,
 Like porcupines, she sends a piercing dart;
 In vain, alas! the fond spectator tries
 To shun the pleasing danger of her eyes,
 For, *Parthian* like, she wounds as sure behind,
 With flowing curls, and ivory neck reclin'd:
 Whether her steps the Minuet's mazes trace,
 Or the slow Louvre's more majestic pace,
 Whether the Rigadoon employs her care,
 Or sprightly Jig displays the nimble fair,

At

At every step new beauties we explore,
 And worship now, what we admir'd before :
 So when *Æneas* in the *Tyrian* grove,
 Fair *Venus* met, the charming queen of Love,
 The beauteous Goddess, whilst unmov'd she
 stood,
 Seem'd some fair nymph, the guardian of the
 wood ;
 But when she mov'd, at once her heav'nly
 mien,
 And graceful step confess. bright Beauty's
 queen,
 New glories o'er her form each moment rise,
 And all the Goddess opens to his eyes.

Now haste, my Muse, pursue thy destin'd
 way,

What dresses best become the dancer, say,
 The rules of dress forget not to impart,
 A lesson previous to the dancing art.

The soldier's scarlet glowing from afar,
 Shews that his bloody occupation's war ;
 Whilst the lawn band, beneath a double chin,
 As plainly speaks divinity within ;
 The milk-maid safe thro' driving rains and
 snows,

Wrapp'd in her cloak, and prop'd on pattens
 goes ;

While the soft Belle immur'd in velvet chair,
 Needs but the filken shoe, and trusts her bo-
 som bare :

The wholly drab, and English broad-cloth
 warm,

Guard well the horseman from the beating
 storm,

But

But load the dancer with too great a weight,
 And call from ev'ry pore the dewy sweat ;
 Rather let him his active limbs display
 In camblet thin, or glossy paduasoy,
 Let no unwieldy pride his shoulders press,
 But airy, light, and easy be his dress ;
 Thin be his yielding sole, and low his heel,
 So shall he nimbly bound, and safely wheel.

But let not precepts known my verse pro-
 long,

Precepts which use will better teach than song ;
 For why should I the gallant spark command,
 With clean white gloves to fit his ready hand ?
 Or in his fob enlivening spirits wear,
 And pungent salts to raise the fainting fair ?
 Or hint, the sword that dangles at his side,
 Should from its silken bondage be unty'd ?
 Why should my lays the youthful tribe advise,
 Lest snowy clouds from out their wigs arise :
 So shall their partners mourn their laces spoil'd,
 And shining silks with greasy powder soil'd ?
 Nor need I, sure, bid prudent youths beware,
 Lest with erected tongues their buckles stare,
 The pointed steel shall oft their stockings rend,
 And oft th' approaching petticoat offend.

And now, ye youthful Fair, I sing to you,
 With pleasing smiles my useful labours view ;
 For you the silk-worms fine-wrought webs
 display,

And lab'ring spin their little lives away,
 For you bright gems with radiant colours
 glow,

Fair as the dyes that paint the heav'nly bow,

For

For you the sea resigns its pearly store,
 And earth unlocks her mines of treasur'd ore;
 In vain yet nature thus her gifts bestows,
 Unless yourselves with art those gifts dispose.

Yet think not, Nymphs, that in the glit-
 t'ring ball,
 One form of dress prescrib'd can suit with all;
 One brightest shines when wealth and art
 combine

To make the finish'd piece completely fine;
 When least adorn'd, another steals our hearts,
 And rich in native beauties, wants not arts;
 In some are such resistless graces found,
 That in all dresses they are sure to wound;
 Their perfect forms all foreign aids despise,
 And gems but borrow lustre from their eyes.

Let the fair nymph in whose plump cheeks
 is seen

A constant blush, be clad in chearful green;
 In such a dress the sportive sea-nymphs go;
 So in their grassy bed fresh roses blow:
 The lass whose skin is like the hazel brown,
 With brighter yellow should o'ercome her own;
 While maids grown pale with sickness or de-
 pair,

The sable's mournful dye should chuse to wear;
 So the pale moon still shines with purest light,
 Cloath'd in the dusky mantle of the night.

But far from you be all those treach'rous arts,
 That wound with painted charms unwary
 hearts;

Dancing's a touchstone that true beauty tries,
 Nor suffers charms that nature's hand denies:

Tho'

Tho' for a while we may with wonder view
 The rosy blush, and skin of lovely hue,
 Yet soon the dance will cause the cheeks to
 glow,

And melt the waxen lips, and neck of snow :
 So shine the fields in icy fetters bound,
 Whilst frozen gems bespangle all the ground ;
 Thro' the clear crystal of the glitt'ring snow,
 With scarlet dye the blushing hawthorns glow ;
 O'er all the plains unnumber'd glories rise,
 And a new bright creation charms our eyes ;
 Till *Zephyr* breathes, then all at once decay
 The splendid scenes, their glories fade away,
 The fields resign the beauties not their own,
 And all their snowy charms run trickling
 down.

Dare I in such momentous points advise,
 I should condemn the hoop's enormous size :
 Of ills I speak by long experience found,
 Oft' have I trod th' immeasurable round, }
 And mourn'd my shins bruis'd black with }
 many a wound.

Nor should the tighten'd stays, too straitly lac'd,
 In whalebone bondage gall the slender waist ;
 Nor waving lappets should the dancing fair,
 Nor ruffles edg'd with dangling fringes wear ;
 Oft will the cobweb ornaments catch hold
 On the approaching button rough with gold,
 Nor force, nor art can then the bonds divide,
 When once th' entangled Gordian knot is ty'd.
 So the unhappy pair, by *Hymen's* power,
 Together join'd in some ill-fated hour,
 The more they strive their freedom to regain,
 The faster binds th' indissoluble chain.

Let

Let each fair maid, who fears to be disgrac'd,
 Ever be sure to tie her garters fast,
 Lest the loos'd string, amidst the public ball,
 A wish'd-for prize to some proud fop should fall,
 Who the rich treasure shall triumphant show;
 And with warm blushes cause her cheeks to
 glow.

But yet, (as Fortune by the self-same ways
 She humbles many, some delights to raise)
 It happen'd once, a fair illustrious dame
 By such neglect acquir'd immortal fame.
 And hence the radiant Star and Garter blue
Britannia's nobles grace, if fame says true:
 Hence still, *Plantagenet*, thy beauties bloom,
 Tho' long since moulder'd in the dusky tomb,
 Still thy lost Garter is thy sovereign's care,
 And what each royal breast is proud to wear.

But let me now my lovely charge remind,
 Lest they forgetful leave their fans behind;
 Lay not, ye Fair, the pretty toy aside,
 A toy at once display'd, for use and pride,
 A wond'rous engine, that, by magic charms,
 Cools your own breasts, and ev'ry other's
 warms.

What daring bard shall e'er attempt to tell
 The pow'rs that in this little weapon dwell?
 What verse can e'er explain its various parts,
 Its num'rous uses, motions, charms, and arts?
 Its painted folds, that oft extended wide,
 Th' afflicted fair one's blubber'd beauties hide,
 When secret sorrows her sad bosom fill,
 If *Strephon* is unkind, or *Shock* is ill:
 Its sticks, on which her eyes dejected pore,
 And pointing fingers number o'er and o'er,
 When

When the kind virgin burns with secret shame,
Dies to consent, yet fears to own her flame;
Its shake triumphant, its victorious clap,
Its angry flutter, and its wanton tap?

Forbear, my muse, th' extensive theme to
sing,
Nor trust in such a flight thy tender wing;
Rather do you in humble lines proclaim,
From whence this engine took its form and
name,
Say from what cause it first deriv'd its birth,
How form'd in heav'n, how thence deduc'd to
earth.

Once in *Arcadia*, that fam'd seat of love,
There liv'd a nymph the pride of all the grove,
A lovely nymph, adorn'd with ev'ry grace,
An easy shape, and sweetly-blooming face;
Fanny the damsel's name, as chaste as fair,
Each virgin's envy, and each swain's despair;
To charm her ear the rival shepherds sing,
Blow the soft flute, and wake the trembling
string,

For her they leave their wand'ring flocks }
to rove, }
Whilst *Fanny's* name resounds thro' ev'ry }
grove, }
And spreads on ev'ry tree, inclos'd in knots }
of love, }

As *Fielding's* now, her eyes all hearts inflame,
Like her in beauty, as alike in name.

'Twas when the summer sun now mounted
high,
With fiercer beams had scorch'd the glowing
sky,

Beneath

Beneath the covert of a cooling shade,
 To shun the heat, this lovely nymph was laid;
 The sultry weather o'er her cheeks had spread
 A blush, that added to their native red,
 And her fair breast as polish'd marble white,
 Was half conceal'd, and half expos'd to fight:
 Æolus the mighty God, whom winds obey,
 Observ'd the beauteous maid, as thus she lay;
 O'er all her charms he gaz'd with fond delight,
 And suck'd in poison at the dangerous fight;
 He sighs, he burns; at last declares his pain,
 But still he sighs, and still he woos in vain;
 The cruel nymph, regardless of his moan,
 Minds not his flame, uneasy with her own;
 But still complains, that he who rul'd the air
 Would not command one *Zephyr* to repair
 Around her face, nor gentle breeze to play
 Thro' the dark glade, to cool the sultry day;
 By love incited, and the hopes of joy,
 Th' ingenious God contriv'd this pretty toy,
 With gales incessant to relieve her flame;
 And call'd it *Fan*, from lovely *Fanny's* name.

S E C O N D C A N T O.

NOW see prepar'd to lead the sprightly dance,
The lovely nymphs, and well-dress'd youths
advance;

The spacious room receives each jovial guest,
And the floor shakes with pleasing weight op-
prest:

Thick rang'd on ev'ry side, with various dyes
The fair in glossy silks our sight surprize;
So, in a garden bath'd with genial show'rs,
A thousand sorts of variegated flow'rs,
Jonquils, carnations, pinks, and tulips rise,
And in a gay confusion charm our eyes.

High o'er their heads, with num'rous candles
bright,

Large sconces shed their sparkling beams of
light,

Their sparkling beams, that still more bright-
ly glow

Reflected back from gems, and eyes below:

Unnumber'd fans to cool the crowded fair,

With breathing *Zephyrs* move the circling air;

The sprightly fiddle, and the sounding lyre,

Each youthful breast with gen'rous warmth
inspire;

Fraught with all joys the blissful moments fly,

Whilst music melts the ear, and beauty charms
the eye.

Now let the youth, to whose superior place

It first belongs the splendid ball to grace,

With humble bow, and ready hand prepare,

Forth

Forth from the crowd to lead his chosen Fair;
 The Fair shall not his kind request deny,
 But to the pleasing toil with equal ardour fly.

But stay, rash pair, nor yet untaught advance,

First hear the muse, ere you attempt to dance:

* By art directed o'er the foaming tide,
 Secure from rocks the painted vessels glide;
 By art the chariot scours the dusty plain,
 Springs at the whip, and † hears the strait'-
 ning rein;

To art our bodies must obedient prove,
 If e'er we hope with graceful ease to move.

Long was the dancing art unfixt, and free,
 Hence lost in error, and uncertainty;
 No precepts did it mind, or rules obey,
 But ev'ry master taught a different way;
 Hence ere each new-born dance was fully try'd,
 The lovely product ev'n in blooming dy'd;
 Thro' various hands in wild confusion tost,
 Its steps were alter'd, and its beauties lost;
 Till ‡ *Fuillet*, the pride of *Gallia*, rose,
 And did the dance in characters compose;
 Each lovely grace by certain marks he taught,
 And ev'ry step in lasting volumes wrote:
 Hence o'er the world this pleasing art shall
 spread,

And ev'ry dance in ev'ry clime be read,
 By distant masters shall each step be seen,
 Tho' mountains rise, and oceans roar between;

* *Arte citæ veloque rates remoque moventur,
 Arte leves currus.*

OVID.

† — *Nec audit currus habenas.*

VIRG.

‡ *Fuillet* wrote the *Art of Dancing by Characters*, in French,
 since translated by Weaver.

Hence with her sister arts, shall dancing claim
 An equal right to universal fame ;
 And *Isaac's* rigadon shall live as long,
 As *Raphael's* painting, or as *Virgil's* song.

Wise Nature ever, with a prudent hand,
 Dispenses various gifts to ev'ry land ;
 To ev'ry nation frugally imparts
 A genius fit for some peculiar arts ;
 To trade the *Dutch* incline, the *Swiss* to arms,
 Music and verse are soft *Italia's* charms ;
Britannia justly glories to have found
 Lands unexplor'd, and sail'd the globe around ;
 But none will sure presume to rival *France*,
 Whether she forms or executes the dance ;
 To her exalted genius 'tis we owe
 The sprightly Rigadon and Louvre flow,
 The Borée, and Courant unpractis'd long,
 Th' immortal Minuet, and smooth Bretagne,
 With all those dances of illustrious fame,
 * Which from their native country take their
 name ;

With these let ev'ry ball be first begun,
 Nor country dance intrude till these are done.

Each cautious bard, ere he attempts to sing,
 First gently flutt'ring tries his tender wing ;
 And if he finds that with uncommon fire
 The Muses all his raptur'd soul inspire,
 At once to heav'n he soars in lofty odes,
 And sings alone of heroes and of gods ;
 But if he trembling fears a flight so high,
 He then descends to softer elegy ;

* French Dances.

And if in elegy he can't succeed,
 In past'ral he may tune the oaten reed :
 So should the dancer, ere he tries to move,
 With care his strength, his weight and genius
 prove ;

Then, if he finds kind Nature's gifts impart
 Endowments proper for the dancing art,
 If in himself he feels together join'd,
 An active body and ambitious mind,
 In nimble Rigadoons he may advance,
 Or in the Louvre's slow majestic dance ;
 If these he fears to reach, with easy pace
 Let him the Minuet's circling mazes trace :
 Is this too hard ? this too let him forbear,
 And to the country dance confine his care.

Would you in dancing ev'ry fault avoid,
 To keep true time be first your thoughts em-
 ploy'd ;

All other errors they in vain shall mend,
 Who in this one important point offend ;
 For this, when now united hand in hand
 Eager to start the youthful couple stand,
 Let them a while their nimble feet restrain,
 And with soft taps beat time to ev'ry strain :
 So for the race prepar'd two coursers stand,
 And with impatient pawings spurn the sand.

In vain a master shall employ his care,
 Where nature has once fix'd a clumsy air ;
 Rather let such, to country sports confin'd,
 Pursue the flying hare or tim'rous hind :
 Nor yet, while I the rural 'squire despise,
 A mien effeminate would I advise,
 With equal scorn I would the fop deride,
 Nor let him dance,—but on the woman's side.

And

And you, fair Nymphs, avoid with equal care
 A stupid dullness, and a coquet air ;
 Neither with eyes, that ever love the ground,
 Asleep, like spinning tops, run round and round,
 Nor yet with giddy looks and wanton pride,
 Stare all around, and skip from side to side.

True dancing, like true wit, is best express'd
 By nature only to advantage dress'd ;
 'Tis not a nimble bound, or caper high,
 That can pretend to please a curious eye,
 Good judges no such tumblers tricks regard,
 Or think them beautiful, because they're hard.

'Tis not enough that ev'ry stander-by
 No glaring errors in your steps can spy,
 The dance and music must so nicely meet,
 Each note should seem an echo to your feet ;
 A nameless grace must in each movement
 dwell,

Which words can ne'er express, or precepts tell,
 Not to be taught, but ever to be seen
 In *Flavia's* air, and *Chloe's* easy mien ;
 'Tis such an air that makes her thousands fall,
 When *Fielding* dances at a birthnight ball ;
 Smooth as *Camilla* she skims o'er the plain,
 And flies like her thro' crowds of heroes slain.

Now when the Minuet oft repeated o'er,
 (Like all terrestrial joys) can please no more,
 And ev'ry nymph, refusing to expand
 Her charms, declines the circulating hand ;
 Then let the jovial Country-dance begin,
 And the loud fiddles call each straggler in :
 But ere they come, permit me to disclose,
 How first, as legends tell, this pastime rose.

In

In ancient times (such times are now no
more)

When *Albion's* crown illustrious *Arthur* wore,
In some fair op'ning glade, each summer's
night,

Where the pale moon diffus'd her silver light,
On the soft carpet of a grassy field,
The sporting Fairies their assemblies held :
Some lightly tripping with their pigmy queen,
In circling ringlets mark'd the level green,
Some with soft notes bade mellow pipes re-
found,

And music warble thro' the groves around ;
Oft lonely shepherds by the forest side,
Belated peasants oft their revels spy'd,
And home returning o'er their nut-brown ale,
Their guests diverted with the wond'rous tale.
Instructed hence, throughout the British isle,
And fond to imitate the pleasing toil,
Round where the trembling may-pole fix'd on
high,

Uplifts its flow'ry honours to the sky,
The ruddy maids and sun-burnt swains resort,
And practise ev'ry night the lovely sport ;
On ev'ry side Æolian artists stand,
Whose active elbows swelling winds command ;
The swelling winds harmonious pipes inspire,
And blow in ev'ry breast a gen'rous fire.

Thus taught, at first the Country-dance
began,

And hence to cities and to courts it ran ;
Succeeding ages did in time impart
Various improvements to the lovely art ;

From fields and groves to palaces remov'd,
Great ones the pleasing exercise approv'd :
Hence the loud fiddle, and shrill trumpet's
founds,

Are made companions of the dancer's bounds ;
Hence gems and silks, brocades and ribbons
join,

To make the ball with perfect lustre shine.

So rude at first the Tragic muse appear'd,
Her voice alone by rustic rabble heard,
Where twisting trees a cooling arbour made,
The pleas'd spectators sat beneath the shade ;
The homely stage with rushes green was
strew'd

And in a cart the strolling actors rode :
Till time at length improv'd the great de-
sign,

And bade the scenes with painted landskips
shine ;

Then art did all the bright machines dispose,
And theatres of Parian marble rose,
Then mimic thunder shook the canvas sky,
And Gods descended from their tow'rs on
high.

With caution now let ev'ry youth prepare
To chuse a partner from the mingled Fair ;
Vain wou'd be here th' instructing Muse's
voice,

If she pretended to direct his choice :
Beauty alone by fancy is express'd,
And charms in diff'rent forms each diff'rent
breast ;

A snowy skin this am'rous youth admires,
Whilst nut-brown cheeks another's bosom fires,
Small

Small waists, and slender limbs some hearts
infnare,

Whilst others love the more substantial Fair.

But let not outward charms your judgment
fway,

Your reason rather than your eyes obey,
And in the dance as in the marriage noose,
Rather for merit, than for beauty, choose:
Be her your choice, who knows with perfect
skill

When she should move, and when she should
be still,

Who uninstructed can perform her share,
And kindly half the pleasing burthen bear.
Unhappy is that hopelefs wretch's fate,
Who, fetter'd in the matrimonial state
With a poor, simple, unexperienc'd wife,
Is forc'd to lead the tedious dance of life;
And such is his, with such a partner join'd,
A moving puppet, but without a mind:
Still must his hand be pointing out the way,
Yet ne'er can teach so fast as she can stray;
Beneath her follies he must ever groan,
And ever blush for errors not his own.

But now behold united hand in hand,
Rang'd on each side, the well-pair'd couples
stand!

Each youthful bosom beating with delight,
Waits the brisk signal for the pleasing fight;
While lovely eyes, that flash unusual rays,
And snowy bosoms pull'd above the stays,
Quick busy hands, and bridling heads de-
clare

The fond impatience of the starting Fair.

And see, the sprightly dance is now begun !
 Now here, now there the giddy maze they run,
 Now with slow steps they pace the circling ring,
 Now all confus'd, too swift for sight they
 spring :

So, in a wheel with rapid fury tost,
 The undistinguish'd spokes are in the motion
 lost.

The dancer here no more requires a Guide,
 'To no strict steps his nimble feet are ty'd,
 The Muse's precepts here would useles be,
 Where all is fancy'd, unconfin'd, and free ;
 Let him but to the music's voice attend,
 By this instructed he can ne'er offend ;
 If to his share it falls the dance to lead,
 In well-known paths he may be sure to tread ;
 If others lead let him their motions view,
 And in their steps the winding maze pursue.

In every Country-dance a serious mind,
 Turn'd for reflection, can a moral find,
 In Hunt-the-Squirrel thus the nymph we
 view,
 Seeks when we fly, but flies when we pursue :
 Thus in round-dances where our partners
 change,

And unconfin'd from Fair to fair we range,
 As soon as one from his own comfort flies,
 Another seizes on the lovely prize ;
 A while the fav'rite youth enjoys her charms,
 Till the next comer steals her from his arms,
 New ones succeed, the last is still her care ;
 How true an emblem of th' inconstant Fair !

Where can philosophers, and sages wife,
 Who read the curious volumes of the skies,
 A model

A model more exact than dancing name
Of the creation's universal frame?
Where worlds unnumber'd o'er th' ætherial
way,

In a bright regular confusion stray;
Now here, now there they whirl along the sky,
Now near approach, and now far distant fly,
Now meet in the same order they begun,
And then the great celestial dance is done.

Where can the Mor'list find a juster plan
Of the vain labours, and the life of man?
A while thro' justling crowds we toil and sweat,
And eagerly pursue we know not what,
Then when our trifling short-liv'd race is run,
Quite tir'd sit down, just where we first
begun.

Tho' to your arms kind fate's indulgent care
Has giv'n a partner exquisitely fair,
Let not her charms so much engage your
heart,

That you neglect the skilful dancer's part;
Be not, when you the tuneful notes should
hear,

Still whisp'ring idle prattle in her ear;
When you should be employ'd, be not at play,
Nor for your joys all others steps delay;
But when the finish'd dance you once have
done,

And with applause thro' ev'ry couple run,
There rest a while; there snatch the fleeting
bliss

The tender whisper, and the balmy kiss;
Each secret wish, each softer hope confess,
And her moist palm with eager fingers press;
With

With smiles the Fair shall hear your warm
desires,

When music melts her soul, and dancing fires.

Thus mix'd with love, the pleasing toil
pursue,

Till the unwelcome morn appears in view ;

Then, when approaching day its beams dis-
plays,

And the dull candles shine with fainter rays,

Then, when the sun just rises o'er the deep,

And each bright eye is almost set in sleep,

With ready hand obsequious youths prepare }
Safe to her coach to lead each chosen Fair, }
And guard her from the morn's inclement }
air :

Let a warm hood enwrap her lovely head,

And o'er her neck a handkerchief be spread,

Around her shoulders let this arm be cast,

Whilst that from cold defends her slender
waist ;

With kisses warm her balmy lips shall glow,

Unchill'd by nightly damps or wintry snow,

While gen'rous white-wine, mull'd with gin-
ger warm,

Safely protects her inward frame from harm.

But ever let my lovely pupils fear

To chill their mantling blood with cold small-
beer,

Ah, thoughtless Fair! the tempting draught
refuse,

When thus forewarn'd by my experienc'd
Muse :

Let the sad consequence your thoughts employ,

Nor hazard future pains, for present joy ;

Destruction

Deſtruction lurks within the poiſ'nous doſe,
A fatal fever, or a pimpled noſe.

Thus thro' each precept of the dancing art
The Muſe has play'd the kind instructor's
part,

Thro' ev'ry maze her pupils ſhe has led,
And pointed out the ſureſt paths to tread;
No more remains; no more the goddeſs ſings,
But drops her pinions, and unfurls her wings;
On downy beds the weary'd dancers lie,
And ſleep's ſilk cords tie down each drowſy eye,
Delightful dreams their pleaſing ſports reſtore,
And ev'en in ſleep they ſeem to dance once
more.

And now the work completely finiſh'd lies,
Which the devouring teeth of time deſies;
Whiſt birds in air, or fiſh in ſtreams we find,
Or damſels fret with aged partners join'd;
As long as nymphs ſhall with attentive ear
A fiddle rather than a ſermon hear:
So long the brighteſt eyes ſhall oft peruſe
Theſe uſeful lines of my inſtructive muſe;
Each belle ſhall wear them wrote upon her fan,
And each bright beau ſhall read them—if he
can.

The first part of the document
describes the general situation
of the country and the
state of the population
at the time of the
discovery of the
gold. It mentions the
difficulties of the
early years and the
struggles of the
settlers to establish
themselves in the
new land. The second
part of the document
deals with the
economic development
of the country and
the growth of the
mining industry. It
describes the various
methods of mining
and the progress of
the industry over
time. The third part
of the document
discusses the social
and political changes
that took place
during the period.
It mentions the
establishment of
laws and the
growth of the
government. The
document concludes
with a summary of
the achievements of
the country and
the hopes for the
future.

WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE EARL OF OXFORD'S

LIBRARY AT WIMPLE*,

Anno 1729.

WHO, uninspir'd, can tread this sacred
 ground,
 With all the sons of fame encompass'd round?
 Where, crown'd with wreaths of ever-ver-
 dant bays,
 Each sister Art her willing charms displays:
 Mellow'd by time, here beauteous paintings
 glow,
 There marble busts illustrious faces show:
 And in old coins are little heroes seen,
 With venerable rust of ages green:
 Around, unwounded by the teeth of age,
 By Gothick fire, and Persecution's rage,

* Wimple Hall, with the estate round it, was formerly the possession of the Cutts family, an ancient family in the county of Cambridge, and a descendant of which was the gallant Lord Cutts, who so frequently distinguished himself in the several sieges and battles during the war in which the great Duke of Marlborough commanded.—This estate was sold by the Cutts family to the famous Sir John Cutler, who settled it on the marriage of his daughter with Lord Radnor. Lord Radnor afterwards sold it to John Hollis, Duke of Newcastle, in the partition of whose estates it came to the Earl of Oxford, who married his only daughter. This he made his country residence, and here was kept his famous library till the time of his death. After his death, it was sold by his family to the Chancellor Lord Hardwicke, from whom it descended to the present Earl Hardwicke.

Perfect

Perfect and fair unnumber'd volumes stand,
By Providence preserv'd for *Oxford's* hand.

Whilst thus within these magic walls I stray,
At once all climes and ages I survey:
On Fancy's wings I fly from shore to shore,
Recall past time, and live whole æras o'er:
Converse with heroes fam'd in ancient song,
And bards, by whom those heroes breathe so
long:

Observe the quick migrations Learning makes,
How harass'd nations trembling she forsakes,
And hastes away to build her downy nest
In happier climes, with peace and plenty blest.

See how, in fam'd *Augustus'* golden days,
Wit triumphs, crown'd with universal praise!
Approaches thrones with a majestic air,
The Prince's mistress, and the Statesman's
care;

Mæcenas shines in ev'ry classic page,
Mæcenas, once the *Harley* of his age.
Nor with less glory she her charms display'd,
In Albion once when Royal *Anna* sway'd.
See *Oxford* similes! and all the tuneful train,
In his Britannia's sons revive again;
Prior, like *Horace*, strikes the sounding strings,
And in harmonious *Pope* once more great
Maro sings.

Again she waves her pinions to be gone,
And only hopes protection from his son:
Chas'd from the senate and the court she flies,
There craft and party zeal her place sup-
plies.

Yet still, since fix'd in *Wimple's* happy plain,
(Her last retreat) she knows not to complain.

There

There in great *Oxford's* converse does engage
 Th' instructed ear, and flames a vicious
 age ;

Or in his consort's accents stands confest,
 And charms with graceful ease each list'ning
 guest ;

Or with her lov'd companions gladly tied,
 Goodness sincere, and beauty void of pride,
 Fixes her throne in *Margaretta's** face,
 And from her lips acquires a new resistless
 grace.

* Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, afterwards married to William, the second Duke of Portland.

B O N F O N I U S *, Bas. XI.

Exceptat se florem illum esse, quo uteretur amica.

ERGO, floscule, tu meæ puellæ
 Hoc florente sinu usque conquiesces?
 Ergo tu dominæ meæ papillis
 Beatus nimis infidebis usque?

O si, floscule, mî tuâ liceret
 Ista forte frui, & meæ puellæ
 Incubare sinu, atque desiderare
 Hos inter globulos papillarum,
 Non sic lentus inerisque conquiescam,
 Non sic infideam otiosus usque.
 Sed toto spatio inquietus errem,
 Et feram sinui, feramque collo
 Mille basia, mille & huic & illi
 Impingam globulo osculationes.

Nec mihi fatis hæc putes futura:
 Namque & discere curiosus optem,
 Quid discriminis inter hunc & illum,
 Et quantus tumor hujus illiusque;
 Quantum albedine præstet hic vel ille;
 Quantum duritie hic vel illè vincat;
 Sinisterne globus, globusne dexter
 Figura placeat rotundiore;
 An dexter globus, an globus sinister
 Papilla rubeat rubentior:

Explorem

* A poet of the sixteenth century, born at Clermont, in Auvergne, Lieutenant General of Bar on the Seine; who, of all
 the

To a NOSEGAY in PANCHARILLA'S Breast.

WRITTEN IN 1729.

MUST you alone then, happy flow'rs,
 Ye short-liv'd fons of vernal show'rs,
 Must you alone be still thus blest,
 And dwell in *Pancharilla's* breast?
 Oh would the Gods but hear my pray'r,
 To change my form and place me there!
 I should not fure so quickly die,
 I shou'd not so unactive lie;
 But ever wand'ring to and fro,
 From this to that fair ball of snow,
 Enjoy ten thousand thousand blisses,
 And print on each ten thousand kisses.

Nor would I thus the task give o'er;
 Curious new secrets to explore,
 I'd never rest till I had found
 Which globe was softest, which most round—
 Which was most yielding, smooth, and white,
 Or the left bosom or the right;
 Which was the warmest, easiest bed,
 And which was tip'd with purest red.

the moderns, in his Latin poems approaches the nearest to the grace, ease, and softness of Tibullus.

Nor

Explorem quoque, quo beata ducat
 Illa femita, quæ globos gemellos
 Sic discriminat, & subesse clamat
 Mellitum magis elegansque quiddam:
 Indagem quoque, quicquid est latentis,
 Et labar tacitus, ferarque sensim,
 Usque Cypridis ad beata regna.

At mihi *Pancharidis* meæ papillas
 Nec summo licet ore suaviari,
 Nec levi licet attigisse palmâ.
 O sortem nimis asperam atque iniquam!
 Tantillum illa negat mihi petenti,
 Tantillum illa negat mihi scienti;
 Quæ tantum huic tribuit nec id petenti,
 Quæ tantum huic tribuit nec id scienti.

Nor cou'd I leave the beauteous scene,
 Till I had trac'd the path between,
 That milky way so smooth and even,
 That promises to lead to heav'n:
 Lower and lower I'd descend,
 To find where it at last wou'd end;
 Till fully blest I'd wand'ring rove
 O'er all the fragant Cyprian grove.

But ah! those wishes all are vain,
 The fair one triumphs in my pain;
 To flow'rs that know not to be blest,
 The nymph unveils her snowy breast;
 While to her slave's desiring eyes,
 The heav'nly prospect she denies:
 Too cruel fate, too cruel Fair,
 To place a senseless nosegay there,
 And yet refuse my lips the bliss
 To taste one dear transporting kiss.

The first part of the book is devoted to a general
 introduction of the subject, and to a description of the
 various methods which have been employed for the
 purpose of determining the true nature of the
 phenomena which are observed. The second part
 is devoted to a detailed description of the
 various experiments which have been performed,
 and to a discussion of the results which have
 been obtained. The third part is devoted to a
 discussion of the various theories which have
 been proposed to explain the phenomena, and to
 a comparison of the results which have been
 obtained with the predictions of these theories.

A N

E P I S T L E

WRITTEN IN THE COUNTRY,

T O T H E

Right Hon. the Lord LOVELACE then in Town.*

SEPTEMBER, 1735.

I N days, my Lord, when mother Time,
 Tho' now grown old, was in her prime,
 When *Saturn* first began to rule,
 And *Jove* was hardly come from school,
 How happy was a country life!
 How free from wickedness and strife!
 Then each man liv'd upon his farm,
 And thought and did no mortal harm;
 On mossy banks fair virgins slept,
 As harmless as the flocks they kept;

* Nevil Lord Lovelace was one of those with whom the author made a friendship on his first coming into the world, uninterrupted till his death, which happened at an early period of his life.—There appear strong marks of his affection for him, in some letters wrote to his lordship's sister, the late Lady Harry Beauclerc, now in the possession of her descendants.—He was a man of letters, a friend to the Muses, and highly fashioned according to the breeding of those days.

VOL. I.

D

Then

Then love was all they had to do,
And nymphs were chaste, and swains were true.

But now, whatever poets write,
'Tis sure the case is alter'd quite,
Virtue no more in rural plains,
Or innocence, or peace remains ;
But vice is in the cottage found,
And country girls are oft unsound ;
Fierce party rage each village fires,
With wars of justices and 'squires ;
Attorneys, for a barley-straw,
Whole ages hamper folks in law,
And ev'ry neighbour's in a flame
About their rates, or tythes, or game :
Some quarrel for their hares and pigeons,
And some for diff'rence in religions :
Some hold their parson the best preacher,
The tinker some a better teacher ;
These, to the church they fight for strangers,
Have faith in nothing but her dangers ;
While those, a more believing people,
Can swallow all things——but a steeple.

But I, my Lord, who, as you know,
Care little how these matters go,
And equally detest the strife
And usual joys of country life.
Have by good fortune little share
Of its diversions, or its care ;
For seldom I with 'squires unite,
Who hunt all day and drink all night ;
Nor reckon wonderful inviting,
A quarter-sessions, or cock-fighting.
But then no farm I occupy,
With sheep to rot, and cows to die :

Nor

Nor rage I much, or much despair,
 Tho' in my hedge I find a snare;
 Nor view I, with due admiration,
 All the high honours here in fashion;
 The great commissions of the quorum,
 Terrors to all who come before 'em;
 Militia scarlet edg'd with gold,
 Or the white staff high sheriffs hold;
 The representative's careffing,
 The judge's bow, the bishop's blessing;
 Nor can I for my soul delight
 In the dull feast of neighb'ring knight,
 Who, if you send three days before,
 In white gloves meets you at the door,
 With superfluity of breeding
 First makes you sick, and then with feeding:
 Or if, with ceremony cloy'd,
 You would next time such plagues avoid,
 And visit without previous notice,
John, John, a coach!—I can't think who 'tis,
 My lady cries, who spies your coach,
 Ere you the avenue approach;
 Lord, how unlucky!—washing day!
 And all the men are in the hay!
 Entrance to gain is something hard,
 The dogs all bark, the gates are barr'd;
 The yard's with lines of linen cross'd,
 The hall door's lock'd, the key is lost;
 These difficulties all o'ercome,
 We reach at length the drawing-room;
 Then there's such trampling over-head,
 Madam, you'd swear, was brought to bed;
 Miss in a hurry bursts her lock,
 To get clean sleeves to hide her smock;

The servants run, the pewter clatters,
 My lady dresses, calls, and chatters ;
 The cook-maid raves for want of butter,
 Pigs squeak, fowls scream, and green geese
 flutter.

Now after three hours tedious waiting,
 On all our neighbours faults debating,
 And having nine times view'd the garden,
 In which there's nothing worth a farthing,
 In comes my lady, and the pudden :
 You will excuse, fir,—on a sudden—
 Then, that we may have four and four,
 The bacon, fowls, and collyflow'r
 Their ancient unity divide,
 The top one graces, one each side ;
 And by and by, the second course
 Comes lagging like a distanc'd horse ;
 A salver then to church and king,
 The butler sweats, the glasses ring ;
 The cloth remov'd, the toasts go round,
 Bawdy and politics abound ;
 And as the knight more tipsy waxes,
 We damn all ministers and taxes.
 At last the ruddy fun quite funk,
 The coachman tolerably drunk,
 Whirling o'er hillocks, ruts, and stones,
 Enough to dislocate one's bones,
 We home return, a wond'rous token
 Of Heaven's kind care, with limbs un-
 broken.

Afflict us not, ye Gods, tho' finners,
 With many days like this, or dinners !

But if civilities thus teaze me,
 Nor business, nor diversions please me :

You'll

You'll ask, my Lord, how time I spend?
 I answer, with a book or friend:
 The circulating hours dividing
 'Twixt reading, walking, eating, riding;
 But books are still my highest joy,
 These earliest please, and latest cloy.
 Sometimes o'er distant climes I stray,
 By guides experienc'd taught the way;
 The wonders of each region view,
 From frozen *Lapland* to *Peru*;
 Bound o'er rough seas, and mountains bare,
 Yet ne'er forsake my elbow chair.
 Sometimes some fam'd historian's pen
 Recalls past ages back agen,
 Where all I see, thro' ev'ry page,
 Is but how men, with senseless rage,
 Each other rob, destroy, and burn,
 To serve a priest's, or statesman's turn;
 Tho' loaded with a diff'rent aim,
 Yet always asses much the same.
 Sometimes I view with much delight,
 Divines their holy game-cocks fight;
 Here faith and works, at variance set,
 Strive hard who shall the vict'ry get;
 Presbytery and episcopacy
 They fight so long, it would amaze ye:
 Here free-will holds a fierce dispute
 With reprobation absolute;
 There sense kicks transubstantiation,
 And reason pecks at revelation.
 With learned *Newton* now I fly
 O'er all the rolling orbs on high,
 Visit new worlds, and for a minute
 This old one scorn, and all that's in it:

And

And now with lab'ring *Boyle* I trace
 Nature through ev'ry winding maze,
 The latent qualities admire
 Of vapours, water, air, and fire :
 With pleasing admiration see
 Matter's surprizing subtilty ;
 As how the smallest lamp displays,
 For miles around, it's scatter'd rays ;
 Or how (the case still more t' explain)
 * A fart, that weighs not half a grain,
 The atmosphere will oft perfume
 Of a whole spacious drawing-room.

Sometimes I pass a whole long day
 In happy indolence away,
 In fondly meditating o'er
 Past pleasures, and in hoping more :
 Or wander thro' the fields and woods,
 And gardens bath'd in circling floods,
 There blooming flowers with rapture view,
 And sparkling gems of morning dew,
 Whence in my mind ideas rise
 Of *Cælia's* cheeks, and *Chloe's* eyes.

'Tis thus, my Lord, I free from strife
 Spend an inglorious country life ;
 These are the joys I still pursue,
 When absent from the town and you ;
 Thus pass long summer suns away,
 Busily idle, calmly gay :
 Nor great, nor mean, nor rich, nor poor,
 Not having much, nor wishing more ;
 Except that you, when weary grown
 Of all the follies of the town,

* See Boyle's Experiments.

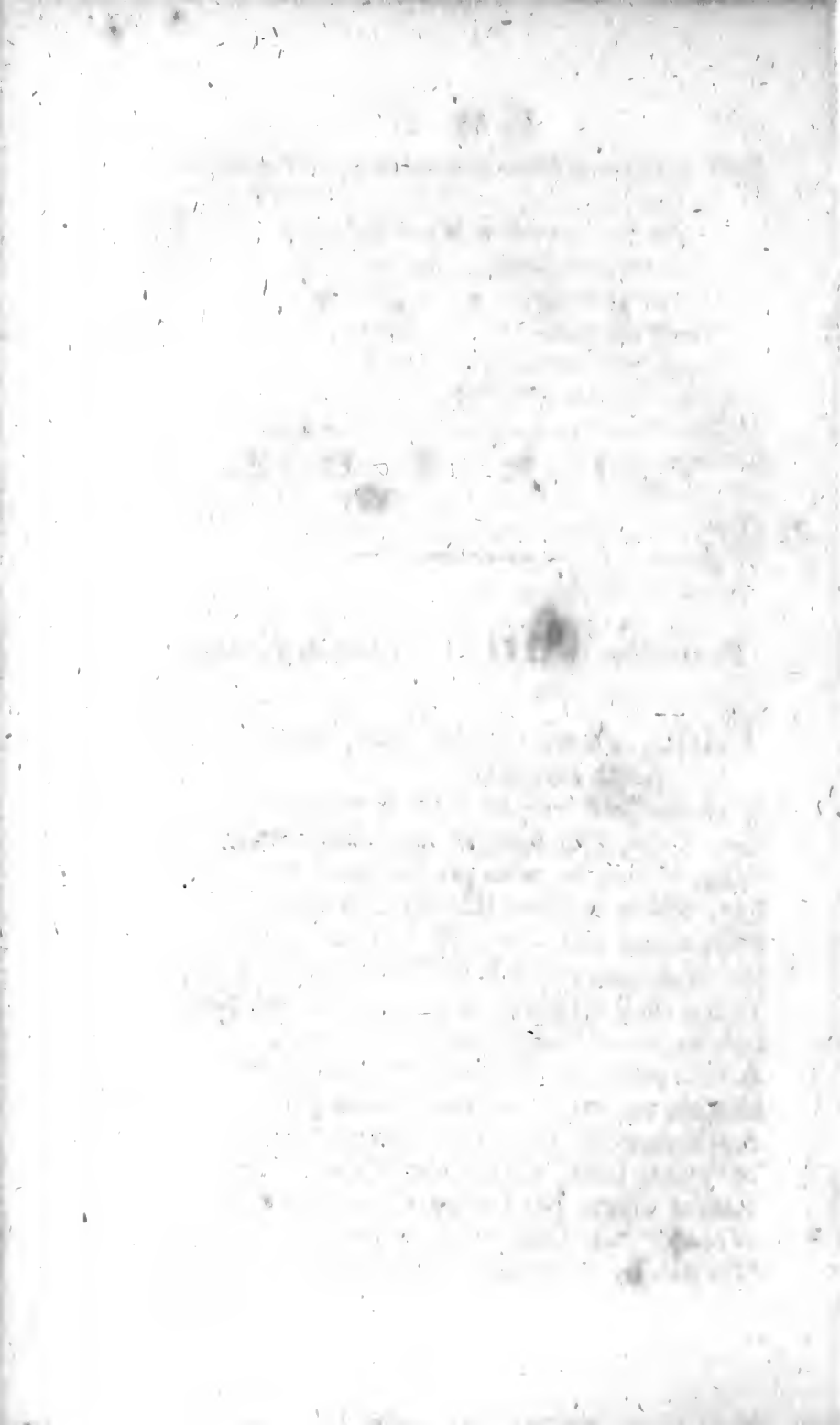
And seeing, in all public places,
The same vain fops and painted faces,
Would sometimes kindly condescend
To visit a dull country friend :
Here you'll be ever sure to meet
A hearty welcome tho' no treat,
One who has nothing else to do,
But to divert himself and you :
A house, where quiet guards the door,
No rural wits smoke, drink, and roar,
Choice books, safe horses, wholesome liquor,
Clean girls, backgammon, and the vicar.

The same will be found in the
 following table of the
 number of children born
 in each of the parishes
 of the diocese of
 London, from the year
 1700 to 1800. It will
 be seen that the
 number of children born
 in each parish has
 been increasing
 gradually, and that
 the total number of
 children born in the
 diocese has been
 increasing also.

AN
E S S A Y
ON
V I R T U E.

Atque ipsa utilitas iusti prope mater & equi.

HOR.



A N

E S S A Y

O N

V I R T U E.

To the Hon. PHILIP YORKE, Esq.

THOU, whom nor honours, wealth, nor
 youth can spoil
 With the least vice of each luxuriant soil,
 Say, *Yorke*, (for sure, if any, thou canst tell)
 What Virtue is, who practise it so well;
 Say, where inhabits this Sultana queen;
 Prais'd and ador'd by all, but rarely seen:
 By what sure mark her essence can we trace,
 When each religion, faction, age, and place
 Sets up some fancy'd idol of its own,
 A vain pretender to her sacred throne?
 In man too oft a well-dissembled part,
 A self-denying pride in woman's heart;
 In synods faith, and in the fields of fame
 Valour usurps her honours, and her name;
 Whoe'er their sense of virtue wou'd express,
 'Tis still by something they themselves possess.
 Hence

Hence youth good-humour, frugal craft old-
age,
Warm politicians term it party-rage,
True churchmen zeal right orthodox; and
hence

Fools think it gravity, and wits pretence;
To constancy alone fond lovers join it,
And maids unask'd to chastity confine it.

But have we then no law besides our will?
No just criterion fix'd to good and ill?
As well at noon we may obstruct our sight,
Then doubt if such a thing exists as light;
For no less plain wou'd nature's law appear
As the meridian sun unchang'd, and clear,
Wou'd we but search for what we were de-
sign'd,

And for what end th' Almighty form'd man-
kind;

A rule of life we then should plainly see,
For to pursue that end must virtue be.

Then what is that? not want of power, or
fame,
Or worlds unnumber'd to applaud his name,
But a desire his blessings to diffuse,
And fear lest millions shou'd existence lose;
His goodness only cou'd his power employ,
And an eternal warmth to propagate his joy.

Hence soul and sense diffus'd thro' ev'ry
place,
Make happiness as infinite as space;
Thousands of suns beyond each other blaze,
Orbs roll o'er orbs, and glow with mutual
rays;

Each

Each is a world, where form'd with wond'rous
art,

Unnumber'd species live thro' ev'ry part:
In ev'ry tract of ocean, earth, and skies,
Myriads of creatures still successive rise:
Scarce buds a leaf, or springs the vilest
weed,

But little flocks upon its verdure feed ;
No fruit our palate courts, or flow'r our smell,
But on its fragrant bosom nations dwell,
All form'd with proper faculties to share
The daily bounties of their Maker's care :
The great Creator from his heav'nly throne,
Pleas'd on the wide-expanded joy looks down,
And his eternal law is only this,
That all contribute to the general bliss.

Nature so plain this primal law displays,
Each living creature sees it, and obeys ;
Each, form'd for all, promotes thro' private
care

The public good, and justly tastes its share.
All understand their great Creator's will,
Strive to be happy, and in that fulfil ;
Mankind excepted, lord of all beside,
But only slave to folly, vice, and pride ;
'Tis he that's deaf to this command alone,
Delights in others woe, and courts his own ;
Racks and destroys with tort'ring steel and
flame,

For lux'ry brutes, and man himself for fame ;
Sets Superstition high on Virtue's throne,
Then thinks his Maker's temper like his own ;
Hence are his altars stain'd with reeking gore,
As if he cou'd atone for crimes by more :

Hence

Hence, whilst offended Heav'n he strives
 in vain

T' appease by fasts and voluntary pain,
 Ev'n in repenting he provokes again.

How easy is our yoke ! how light our load !
 Did we not strive to mend the laws of God :
 For his own sake no duty he can ask,
 The common welfare is our only task :
 For this sole end his precepts, kind as just,
 Forbid intemperance, murder, theft, and lust,
 With ev'ry act injurious to our own
 Or others good, for such are crimes alone :
 For this are peace, love, charity enjoin'd,
 With all that can secure and bless mankind.
 Thus is the public safety Virtue's cause,
 And happiness the end of all her laws ;
 For such by nature is the human frame,
 Our duty and our int'rest are the same.

But hold, cries out some Puritan divine,
 Whose well-stuff'd cheeks with ease and plenty
 shine,
 Is this to fast, to mortify, refrain,
 And work salvation out with fear and pain ?
 We own the rigid lessons of their schools
 Are widely diff'rent from these easy rules ;
 Virtue, with them, is only to abstain
 From all that nature asks, and covet pain ;
 Pleasure and vice are ever near a-kin,
 And, if we thirst, cold water is a sin :
 Heav'n's path is rough and intricate, they say,
 Yet all are damn'd that trip, or miss their way ;
 God is a being cruel and severe,
 And man a wretch, by his command plac'd
 here,

In sun-shine for a while to take a turn,
Only to dry and make him fit to burn.

Mistaken men, too piously severe !
Thro' craft misleading, or misled by fear ;
How little they God's counsels comprehend,
Our universal parent, guardian, friend !
Who, forming by degrees to bliss mankind,
This globe our sportive nursery assign'd,
Where for a while his fond paternal care
Feasts us with ev'ry joy our state can bear :
Each sense, touch, taste, and smell dispense
delight,

Music our hearing, beauty charms our sight ;
Trees, herbs, and flow'rs to us their spoils
reign,

Its pearl the rock presents, its gold the mine ;
Beasts, fowl, and fish their daily tribute give
Of food and cloaths, and die that we may
live :

Seasons but change, new pleasures to produce,
And elements contend to serve our use :
Love's gentle shafts, ambition's tow'ring wings,
The pomps of senates, churches, courts, and
kings,

All that our rev'rence, joy, or hope create,
Are the gay play-things of this infant state.
Scarcely an ill to human life belongs,
But what our follies cause, or mutual wrongs ;
Or if some stripes from Providence we feel,
He strikes with pity, and but wounds to heal ;
Kindly perhaps sometimes afflicts us here,
To guide our views to a sublimer sphere,
In more exalted joys to fix our taste,
And wean us from delights that cannot last.

Our

Our present good the easy task is made,
 To earn superior bliss, when this shall fade :
 For, soon as e'er these mortal pleasures cloy,
 His hand shall lead us to sublimer joy ;
 Snatch us from all our little sorrows here,
 Calm ev'ry grief, and dry each childish tear ;
 Waft us to regions of eternal peace,
 Where bliss and virtue grow with like increase ;
 From strength to strength our souls for ever
 guide,

Thro' wondrous scenes of being yet untry'd,
 Where in each stage we shall more perfect
 grow,

And new perfections, new delights bestow.

Oh ! would mankind but make these truths
 their guide,

And force the helm from prejudice and
 pride,

Were once these maxims fix'd, that God's our
 friend,

Virtue our good, and happiness our end,

How soon must reason o'er the world prevail,

And error, fraud, and superstition fail !

None wou'd hereafter then with groundless
 fear,

Describe th' Almighty cruel and severe,

Predestinating some without pretence

To heav'n, and some to hell for no offence ;

Inflicting endless pains for transient crimes,

And favouring sects or nations, men or times.

To please him none would foolishly forbear

Or food, or rest, or itch in shirts of hair,

Or deem it merit to believe or teach

What reason contradicts, within its reach ;

None

None would fierce zeal for piety mistake,
 Or malice for whatever tenets fake,
 Or think salvation to one sect confin'd,
 And heav'n too narrow to contain mankind.

No more then nymphs, by long neglect
 grown nice,
 Wou'd in one female frailty sum up vice,
 And censure those, who nearer to the right
 Think virtue is but to dispense delight*.

No servile tenets would admittance find,
 Destructive of the rights of human kind;
 Of power divine, hereditary right,
 And non-resistance to a tyrant's might:
 For sure that all shou'd thus for one be curs'd,
 Is but great nature's edict just revers'd.

No moralists then righteous to excess,
 Wou'd shew fair Virtue in so black a dress,
 That they, like boys, who some feign'd sprite
 array,

First from the spectre fly themselves away:
 No preachers in the terrible delight,
 But chuse to win by reason, not affright;
 Not, conjurors like, in fire and brimstone
 dwell,

And draw each moving argument from hell.

No more our sage interpreters of laws
 Wou'd fatten on obscurities, and flaws,
 But rather, nobly careful of their trust,
 Strive to wipe off the long-contracted dust,
 And be, like *Hardwicke*, guardians of the just. }

* These lines mean only, that Censoriousness is a vice more odious than Unchastity; this always proceeding from malevolence, that sometimes from too much good-nature and compliance.

No more applause would on ambition wait,
 And laying waste the world be counted great,
 But one good-natur'd act more praises gain,
 Than armies overthrown, and thousands slain;
 No more would brutal rage disturb our peace,
 But envy, hatred, war, and discord cease;
 Our own and others' good each hour employ,
 And all things smile with universal joy;
 Virtue with Happiness, her consort, join'd, }
 Would regulate and bless each human mind, }
 And man be what his Maker first design'd. }

T H E

M O D E R N

FINE GENTLEMAN.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1746.

*Quale Portentum neque militaris
Dawnia in latis alit esculetis,
Nec Faba tellus generat, leonum
Arida nutrix.*

Faint, illegible text at the top of the page, possibly a header or introductory paragraph.

A. D. 1864

MINN. GEN. STAT.

CHAPTER 100

Faint, illegible text, likely the beginning of a section or article.

Faint, illegible text, likely the beginning of a section or article.

Faint, illegible text, likely the beginning of a section or article.

Faint, illegible text, likely the beginning of a section or article.

Faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly a footer or concluding paragraph.

T H E

M O D E R N

F I N E G E N T L E M A N .

J U S T broke from school, pert, impudent,
and raw,

Expert in Latin, more expert in law,
His Honour posts o'er *Italy* and *France*,
Measures St. *Peter's* dome, and learns to dance.
Thence, having quick thro' various countries
flown,

Glean'd all their follies and expos'd his own,
He back returns, a thing so strange all o'er,
As never ages past produc'd before :

A monster of such complicated worth,
As no one single clime could e'er bring forth ;
Half atheist, papist, gamester, bubble, rook,
Half fiddler, coachman, dancer, groom, and
cook.

Next, because bus'ness is now all the vogue,
And who'd be quite polite must be a rogue,
In parliament he purchases a seat,
To make th' accomplish'd gentleman compleat.
There safe in self-sufficient impudence,
Without experience, honesty, or sense,
Unknowing in her int'rest, trade, or laws,
He vainly undertakes his country's cause :
Forth from his lips, prepar'd at all to rail,
Torrents of nonsense burst, like bottled ale,

* Tho'

* Tho' shallow, muddy; brisk, tho' mighty
dull;
Fierce without strength; o'erflowing, tho'
not full.

Now quite a Frenchman in his garb and air,
His neck yok'd down with bag and solitaire,
The liberties of *Britain* he supports,
And storms at place-men, ministers, and courts;
Now in cropt greasy hair, and leather breeches,
He loudly bellows out his patriot speeches;
King, lords, and commons ventures to abuse,
Yet dares to shew those ears, he ought to lose.
From hence to *White's* our virtuous *Cato* flies }
There sits with countenance erect and wise, }
And talks of games of whist, and pig-tail pies; }
Plays all the night, nor doubts each law to
break,

Himself unknowingly has help'd to make;
Trembling and anxious, stakes his utmost groat,
Peeps o'er his cards and looks as if he thought:
Next morn disowns the losses of the night,
Because the fool would fain be thought a bite.

Devoted thus to politics, and cards,
Nor mirth, nor wine, nor women he regards,
So far is ev'ry virtue from his heart,
That not a gen'rous vice can claim a part;
Nay, lest one human passion e'er should move
His soul to friendship, tenderness, or love,
To *Figg* and *Broughton* he commits his breast,
To steel it to the fashionable test.

* Parody on these lines of Sir John Denham.

Tho' deep, yet clear, tho' gentle yet not dull,
Strong without rage, without o'erflowing full.

Thus

Thus poor in wealth, he labours to no end,
 Wretched alone, in crowds without a friend ;
 Insensible to all that's good or kind,
 Deaf to all merit, to all beauty blind ;
 For love too busy, and for wit too grave,
 A harden'd, sober, proud, luxurious knave ;
 By little actions striving to be great,
 And proud to be, and to be thought a cheat.

And yet in this so bad is his success,
 That as his fame improves, his rents grow less ;
 On parchment wings his acres take their
 flight,

And his unpeopled groves admit the light ;
 With his estate his int'rest too is gone,
 His honest borough seeks a warmer sun ;
 For him, now cash and liquor flows no more,
 His independent voters cease to roar :

And *Britain* soon must want the great defence
 Of all his honesty, and eloquence,

But that the gen'rous youth, more anxious
 grown
 For public liberty than for his own,
 Marries some jointur'd antiquated crone :
 And boldly, when his country is at stake,
 Braves the deep yawning gulph, like *Curius*,
 for its sake.

Quickly again distress'd for want of coin,
 He digs no longer in th' exhausted mine,
 But seeks preferment, as the last resort,
 Cringes each morn at levées, bows at court,
 And, from the hand he hates, implores sup-
 port :

The minister, well pleas'd at small expence
 To silence so much rude impertinence,

With

With squeeze and whisper yields to his demands,

And on the venal list enroll'd he stands ;

A ribband and a pension buy the slave,

This bribes the fool about him, that the knave.

And now arrived at his meridian glory,

He sinks apace; despis'd by Whig and Tory ;

Of independence now he talks no more,

Nor shakes the senate with his patriot roar,

But silent votes, and, with court-trappings
hung,

Eyes his own glitt'ring star, and holds his
tongue.

In craft political a bankrupt made,

He sticks to gaming, as the surer trade ;

Turns downright sharper, lives by sucking
blood,

And grows, in short, the very thing he wou'd :

Hunts out young heirs, who have their for-
tunes spent,

And lends them ready cash at cent per cent,

Lays wagers on his own, and others lives,

Fights uncles, fathers, grandmothers, and
wives,

Till death at length, indignant to be made

The daily subject of his sport and trade,

Veils with his sable hand the wretch's eyes,

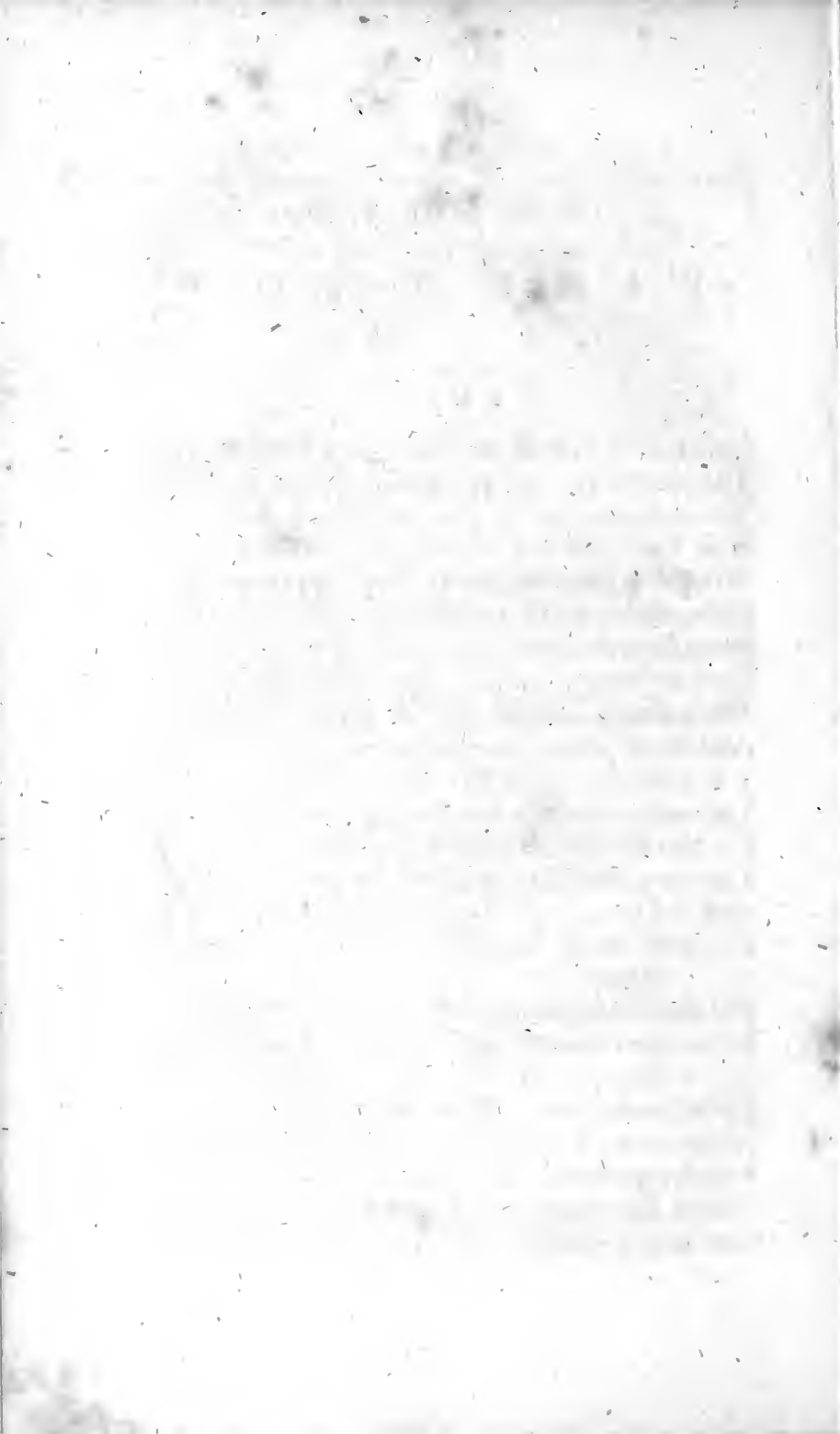
And, groaning for the betts he loses by't, he
dies.

T H E
M O D E R N
F I N E L A D Y.

————— *Miseri quibus*
Intentata nites.

HOR.

PRINTED IN THE YEAR 1750



THE
M O D E R N
F I N E L A D Y.

SKILL'D in each art, that can adorn the Fair,
The sprightly dance, the soft *Italian* air,
The tofs of quality and high-bred fieur,
Now Lady *Harriot* reach'd her fifteenth year:
Wing'd with diversions all her moments flew,
Each, as it pass'd, presenting something new;
Breakfasts and auctions wear the morn away,
Each ev'ning gives an opera, or a play;
Then *Brag's* eternal joys all night remain,
And kindly usher in the morn again.

For love no time has she, or inclination,
Yet must coquet it for the sake of fashion;
For this she listens to each fop that's near,
Th' embroider'd colonel flatters with a sneer,
And the cropt ensign nuzzles in her ear. }
But with most warmth her dress and airs inspire

Th' ambitious bosom of the landed 'squire,
Who fain would quit plump *Dolly's* softer
 charms,

For wither'd, lean, *Right Honourable* arms;
He bows with reverence at her sacred shrine,
And treats her as if sprung from race divine;
Which she returns with insolence and scorn,
Nor deigns to smile on a Plebeian born.

Ere

Ere long, by friends, by cards, and lovers
cross'd,

Her fortune, health, and reputation lost ;
Her money gone, yet not a tradesman paid,
Her fame, yet she still damn'd to be a maid,
Her spirits sink, her nerves are so unstrung,
* She weeps, if but a handsome thief is hung :
By mercers, lacemen, mantua-makers prest,
But most for ready cash for play distress,
Where can she turn?—The 'squire must
all repair,
She condescends to listen to his pray'r,
And marries him at length in mere despair. }

But soon th' endearments of a husband cloy,
Her soul, her frame incapable of joy :
She feels no transports in the bridal-bed,
Of which so oft sh' has heard, so much has
read ;

Then vex'd, that she should be condemn'd
alone

To seek in vain this philosophic stone,
To abler tutors she resolves t' apply,
A prostitute from curiosity :
Hence men of ev'ry sort, and ev'ry size,
† Impatient for Heav'n's cordial drop, she tries ;
The fribbling beau, the rough unwieldy clown,
The ruddy Templar newly on the town,
Th' Hibernian captain of gigantic make,
The brimful parson, and th' exhausted rake.

* Some of the brightest eyes were at this time in tears for one
Maclean, condemned for a robbery on the highway.

† The cordial drop Heav'n in our cup has thrown,
To make the nauseous draught of life go down.

But still malignant fate her wish denies,
 Cards yield superior joys, to cards she flies ;
 All night from *rout* to *rout* her chairmen run,
 Again she plays, and is again undone.

Behold her now in ruin's frightful jaws !
 Bonds, judgments, executions ope their paws ;
 Seize jewels, furniture, and plate, nor spare
 The gilded chariot, or the tassel'd chair ;
 For lonely feat she's forc'd to quit the town,
 And *Tubbs** conveys the wretched exile down.

Now rumbling o'er the stones of *Tyburn*
Road,

Ne'er prest with a more griev'd or guilty load,
 She bids adieu to all the well-known streets,
 And envies every cinder-wench she meets :
 And now the dreaded country first appears,
 With sighs unfeign'd the dying noise she hears
 Of distant coaches fainter by degrees,
 Then starts, and trembles at the sight of trees.
 Silent and fullen, like some captive queen,
 She's draws along unwilling to be seen,
 Until at length appears the ruin'd *Hall*
 Within the grass-green moat and ivy'd wall,
 The doleful prison where for ever she,
 But not, alas ! her griefs, must bury'd be.

Her coach the curate and the tradesmen
 meet,
 Great-coated tenants her arrival greet,
 And boys with stubble bonfires light the
 street,

* A person well known for supplying people of quality with hired equipages.

While

While bells her ears with tongues discordant
grate,

Types of the nuptial ties they celebrate :
But no rejoicings can unbend her brow,
Nor deigns she to return one awkward bow,
But bounces in, disdainng once to speak,
And wipes the trickling tear from off her cheek.

Now see her in the sad decline of life,
A peevish mistress, and a sulky wife ;
Her nerves unbrac'd, her faded cheek grown
pale

With many a real, many a fancy'd ail ;
Of cards, admirers, equipage bereft,
Her insolence, and title only left ;
Severely humbled to her one-horse chair,
And the low pastimes of a country fair :
Too wretched to endure one lonely day,
Too proud one friendly visit to repay,
Too indolent to read, too criminal to pray. }
At length half dead, half mad, and quite con-
fin'd,

Shunning, and shun'd by all of human kind,
Ev'n robb'd of the last comfort of her life,
Insulting the poor curate's callous wife,
Pride, disappointed pride, now stops her breath,
And with true scorpion rage she stings herself
to death.

Horatii Ep. I. Lib. II. ad Augustum.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE
OF THE
SECOND BOOK OF HORACE,
IMITATED.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
PHILIP, LORD HARDWICKE,
Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1748.

THE HISTORY OF THE
LIFE OF
GEORGE WASHINGTON
BY
BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
OF THE
CITY OF WASHINGTON
PUBLISHED BY THE
BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
OF THE
CITY OF WASHINGTON
WASHINGTON
1857

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following piece is a burlesque imitation: a species of poetry, whose chief excellence consists in a lucky and humorous application of the words and sentiments of any author to a new subject totally different from the original. This is what is usually forgot both by the writers and readers of these kind of compositions; the first of whom are apt to strike out new and independent thoughts of their own, and the latter to admire such injudicious excrescences: these immediately lose sight of their original, and those scarce ever cast an eye towards him at all. It is thought proper therefore to advertise the reader, that in the following epistle he is to expect nothing more than an apposite conversion of the serious sentiments of Horace on the Roman poetry, into more ludicrous ones on the subject of English politics; and if he thinks it not worth while to compare it line for line with the original, he will find in it neither wit, humour, nor even common sense; all the little merit it can pretend to consisting solely in the closeness of so long, and uninterrupted an imitation.

H O R A T I I

Ep. I. Lib. II.

A D A U G U S T U M.

^aCUM tot fustineas, & tanta negotia solus,
Res Italas armis tuteris, moribus ornes,
Legibus emendes, in publica commoda peccem,
Si longo sermone morer tua tempora, Cæsar.

^bRomulus, & Liber pater, & cum Castore
Pollux,

Post ingentia facta, deorum in templa recepti,
Dum terras hominumque colunt genus, aspera
bella

Componunt, agros assignant, oppida condunt,
Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
Speratum meritis: ^cdiram qui contudit hy-
dram,

Notaque fatali portenta labore subegit,
Comperit invidiam supremo fine domari:

THE
FIRST EPISTLE
OF THE
SECOND BOOK OF HORACE,
IMITATED.

^a **WHILST** you, my Lord, such various
toils sustain,
Preside o'er Britain's Peers, her laws explain,
With ev'ry virtue ev'ry heart engage,
And live the bright example of the age,
With tedious verse to trespass on your time 5
Is sure impertinence, if not a crime.

^b All the fam'd heroes, statesmen, admirals,
Who after death within the sacred walls
Of *Westminster* with kings have been receiv'd,
Met with but sorry treatment, while they
liv'd; 10
And tho' they labour'd in their country's cause,
With arms defended her, and form'd with
laws,

Yet ever mourn'd they till'd a barren foil,
And left the world ungrateful to their toil.

^c Ev'n * He, who long the House of Com—ns
led, 15
That Hydra dire, with many a gaping head,
Found by experience, to his latest breath,
Envy could only be subdu'd by death.

* Sir R—— W——.

^d Urit enim fulgore suo qui prægravat artes
Infra se positas; extinctus anabitur idem.

^e Presenti tibi maturos largimur honores,
Jurandasque tuum per nomen ponimus aras,
^f Nil oriturum alias, nil ortum tale fatentes.

^g Sed tuus hic populus sapiens & justus in uno,
Te nostris ducibus, te Graiis anteferendo,
Cætera nequaquam simili ratione modoque
Æstimat, & nisi quæ terris semota, suisque
Temporibus defuncta videt, fastidit, & odit.

^h Sic fautor veterum, ut tabulas peccare ve-
tantes

Quas bis quinque viri sanxerunt, fœdera regum
Vel Gabiis, vel cum rigidis æquata Sabinis,
Pontificum libros, annosa volumina Vatum,
Dirigit Albano Musas in monte locuras.

ⁱ Si quia Græcorum sunt antiquissima quæque
Scripta vel optima, Romani pensantur eadem
Scriptores trutina, non est quod multa loqua-
mur:

Nil intra est oleam, nil extra est in nuce duri:

^k Venimus ad summam fortunæ: pingimus
atque

^l Pfallimus, & luctamur Achivis doctiùs ipsis.

^m Si meliora dies, ut vina, poemata reddit,
Scire velim, pretium chartis quotus arroget
annus?

Scriptor abhinc annos centum, qui decidit,
inter

Perfectos, veteresne referri debet? an inter
Viles, atque novos? excludat jurgia finis.

Great men whilst living must expect disgraces,
 Dead they're ador'd—when none desire their
 places. 20

This common fate, my Lord, attends not
 you,

Above all equal, and all envy too ;
 With such unrivall'd eminence you shine,
 That in this truth alone all parties join,
 The feat of justice in no former reign 25

Was e'er so greatly fill'd, nor ever can again.

But tho' the people are so just to you,
 To none besides will they allow their due,
 No minister approve, who is not dead,
 Nor till h' has lost it, own he had a head ; 30

Yet such respect they bear to ancient things,
 They've some for former ministers and kings ;
 And with a kind of superstitious awe,
 Deem Magna Charta still a sacred law.

But, if because the government was best 35
 Of old in *France*, when freedom she possess'd,
 In the same scale resolv'd to weigh our own,
England's we judge was so, who then had
 none ;

Into most strange absurdities we fall,
 Unworthy to be reason'd with at all. 40

Brought to perfection in these days we see
 All arts, and their great parent Liberty ;

With skill profound we sing, eat, dress, and
 dance,

And in each goût polite, excel ev'n *France*.

If age of ministers is then the test, 45
 And, as of wines, the oldest are the best,

Let's try and fix some era, if we can,
 When good ones were extinct, and bad began :

Are

° Est vetus, atque probus, centum qui perficit annos ?

Quid qui deperit minor uno mense, vel anno,
Inter quos referendus erit ? veteresne poetas,
An quos & præfens, & postera respuet ætas ?
Iste quidem veteres inter ponetur honeste,
Qui vel mense brevi vel toto est junior anno.
Utor permissio, caudæque pilos ut equinæ

° Paulatim vello, & demo unum, demo etiam unum ;

Dum cadat elusus ratione ruentis acervi,
Qui redit ad fastos, & virtutem estimat annis,
Miraturque nihil nisi quod Libitina sacrauit.

° Ennius, & sapiens, & fortis, & alter Homerus,

Ut critici dicunt, leviter curare videtur
Quo promissa cadant, & somnia Pythagorea.

° Nævius in manibus non est, & mentibus hæret

Pene recens : adeo sanctum est vetus omne poema.

° Ambigitur quoties uter utro sit prior, aufert

Pacuvius docti famam senis, Accius alti :
Dicitur Afrani toga convenisse Menandro ;
Plautus ad exemplar Siculi properare Epicharmi ;

° Vincere Cæcilius gravitate, Terentius arte.

° Hos ediscit, & hos arcto stipata theatro
Spectat Roma potens : habet hos numeratque poetas

Ad nostrum tempus, Livî scriptoris ab ævo.

° Interdum vulgus rectum videt ; est ubi peccat.

° Are they all wicked since *Eliza's* days?
 Did none in *Charles's*, or *James's* merit
 praise? 50

Or are they knaves but since the Revolution?
 If none of these are facts then all's confusion;
 And by the self-same rule one cannot fail,

° To pluck each hair out singly from the tail.
 ° Wife *Cecil*, lov'd by people and by
 prince, 55

As often broke his word as any since :

° Of *Arthur's* days we almost nothing know,
 Yet sing their praise, because they're long ago.

' Oft as 'tis doubted in their several ways
 Which of past orators best merit praise, 60
 We find it to decide extremely hard,

If *Harley's* head deserv'd the most regard,
 Or *Windham's* tongue, or *Jekyl's* patriot heart,

' Old *Shippen's* gravity, or *Walpole's* art.

' These were ador'd by all with whom they
 voted, 65

And in the fullest houses still are quoted ;

These have been fam'd from *Anna's* days till
 ours,

When *Pelham* has improv'd, with unknown
 pow'rs,

The art of ministerial eloquence,

By adding honest truth to nervous sense. 70

" Oft are the vulgar wrong, yet sometimes
 right ;

The late rebellion in the truest light

By chance they saw ; but were not once so
 wise,

Unknown, unheard, in damning the excise :

° If

* Si veteres ita miratur laudatque poetas,
 Ut nihil anteferat, nihil illis comparet, errat :
 x Si quædam nimis antique, si pleraque dure
 Dicere credit eos, ignave multa fatetur,
 Et sapit, & mecum facit, & Jove judicat æquo.

y Non equidem infector, delendave carmina
 Livî

Esse reor, memini quæ plagosum mihi parvo
 z Orbilium dictitare ; sed emendata videri,
 Pulchraque, & exactis minimum distantia,
 miror.

a Inter quæ verbum emicuit si forte decorum, &
 Si versus paulos concinnior unus & alter,
 Injustum totum ducit venditque poema.

b Indignor quicquam reprehendi, non quia
 crasse

Compositum illepidève putetur, sed quia nu-
 per ;

Nec veniam antiquis, sed honorem & præmia
 posci.

c Rectè necne crocum floresque perambulat
 Attæ

Fabula si dubitem, clamant periisse pudorem
 Cuncti pene patres ; ea cum reprehendere coner
 Quæ gravis Æsopus, quæ doctus Roscius egit :
 Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi,
 ducunt ;

d Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus,
 & quæ

Imberbes didicere, senes perdenda fateri.

* If former reigns they fancy had no fault, 75
I think their judgment is not worth a groat:

* But if they frankly own their politics,
Like ours, might have some blunders, and
some tricks,

With such impartial sentiments I join,
And their opinions tally just with mine. 80

† I would by no means church or king de-
stroy,

And yet the doctrines, taught me when a boy

‡ By *Crab* the curate, now seem wond'rous odd,
That either came immediately from God:

§ In all the writings of those high-flown
ages 85

You meet with now and then some scatter'd
pages

Wrote with some spirit and with sense enough;
These sell the book, the rest is wretched stuff:

¶ I'm quite provok'd, when principles, tho'
true,

Must stand impeach'd by fools, because they're
new.

⊕ Should I but question, only for a joke, 91

If all was flow'rs, when pompous *Hammer*
spoke,

If things went right, when *St. John* trod the
stage,

How the old Tories all would storm and rage!

⊖ They shun conviction, or because a truth 95

Confess'd in age implies they err'd in youth;

Or that they scorn to learn of junior wits:

What!—to be taught by *Lytteltons* and *Pitts*.

⊕ When

^c Jam Saliare Numæ carmen qui laudat, &
illud

Quod mecum ignorat, solus vult scire videri :
Ingeniis non ille favet plauditque sepultis,
Nostra sed impugnat, nos nostraque lividus
odit.

^f Quod si tam Græcis novitas invisâ fuisset
Quam nobis, quid nunc esset vetus ? aut quid
haberet

Quod legeret, tereretque viritim publicus usus?

^g Ut primum positis nugari Græcia bellis
Cœpit, & in vitium fortunâ labier æquâ,
^h Nunc athletarum studiis, nunc arsit equorum;
ⁱ Marmoris, aut eboris fabros, aut æris amavit ;
Suspendit picta vultum mentemque tabella :

^k Nunc tibicinibus, nunc est gavisa tragœdis :
^l Sub nutrice puella velut si luderet infans,
Quod cupidè petiit, mature plena reliquit.
Quid placet aut odio est, quod non mutabile
credas ?

^m Hoc paces habuere bonæ, ventique secundi.

ⁿ Romæ dulce diu fuit & solenne reclusâ
Mane domo vigilare, clienti promere jura,
Cautos nominibus rectis, expendere nummos,

° When angry patriots, or in prose or rhymes,
 Extol the virtuous deeds of former times, 100
 They only mean the present to disgrace,
 And look with envious hate on all in place :
 † But had the patriots of those ancient days
 Play'd the same game for profit, or for praise,
 The trade, tho' now so flourishing and
 new, 105
 Had long been ruin'd and the nation too.

‡ *England*, when once of peace and wealth
 possess'd,
 Began to think frugality a jest,
 So grew polite ; hence all her well-bred heirs
 § Gamesters and jockies turn'd, and cricket-
 play'rs ; 110

¶ Pictures and busts in ev'ry house were
 seen ;
 What should have paid the butcher, bought
 Pcuffin ;

* Now operas, now plays were all the fashion,
 Then whist became the bus'ness of the nation,
 † That, like a froward child, in wanton play 115
 Now cries for toys, then tosses them away ;
 Each hour we chang'd our pleasures, dress,
 and diet ;

‡ These were the blest effects of being quiet.

§ Not thus behav'd the true old English
 'squire,
 He smok'd his pipe each morn by his own
 fire, 120
 There justice to dispense was ever willing,
 And for his warrants pick'd up many a shil-
 ling :

° Majores audire, minores dicere per quæ
Crescere res possent, minui damnosa libido.

° Mutavit mentem populus levis; & calet
uno

Scribendi studio: pueri, patresque severi

° Fronde comas victi cœnant, & carmina
dictant.

° Ipse ego, qui nullos me affirmo scribere
versus,

Invenior Parthis mendacior; & prius orto
Sole, vigil calamum & chartas & scrinia
posco.

° Navem agere ignarus navis timet; abroto-
num ægro

Non audet nisi qui didicit, dare; quod medi-
corum est,

Promittunt medici: tractant fabrilia fabri:
Scribimus indocti doctique poemata passim.

° Hic error tamen, & levis hæc infania
quantas

Virtutes habeat, sic collige: Vatis avarus

° Non temere est animus; versus amat, hoc
studet unum;

° To teach his younger neighbours always
glad,

Where for their corn best markets might be
had,

And from experienc'd age as glad to learn, 125
How to defraud unseen the parson's barn.

° But now the world's quite alter'd, all are
bent

To leave their seats, and fly to parliament :

Old men and boys in this alone agree,

And, vainly courting popularity, 130

Ply their obstrep'rous voters all night long

¶ With bumpers, toasts, and now and then a
song :

° Ev'n I, who swear these follies I despise,

Than statesmen, or their porters, tell more lies;

And, for the fashion-sake, in spite of na-
ture, 135

Commence sometimes a most important crea-
ture,

Busy as *Car*——*w* rave for ink and quills,

And stuff my head and pockets full of bills.

° Few land-men go to sea unless they're prest,

And quacks in all professions are a jest; 140

None dare to kill, except most learn'd phy-
sicians :

Learn'd, or unlearn'd, we all are politicians.

There's not a soul but thinks, could he be sent,

H' has parts enough to shine in parliament.

° Tho' many ills this modern taste pro-
duces, 145

Yet still, my lord, 'tis not without its uses ;

° These minor politicians are a kind

Not much to selfish avarice inclin'd ;

^w Detrimenta, fugas fervorum, incendia ridet ;

^x Non fraudem focio, puerove incogitat ullum
Pupillo, ^y vivit filiquis, & pane secundo.

^z Militiæ quanquam piger & malus, utilis urbi;

^a Si das hoc parvis quoque rebus magna
juvari

^b Os tenerum pueri balbumque poeta figurat ;

^c Torquet ab obscœnis jam nunc sermonibus
aurem ;

^d Mox etiam pectus præceptis format amicis,
Asperitatis & invidiæ corrector, & iræ ;

^e Recte facta refert ; orientia tempora notis
Instruit exemplis ; ^f inopem solatur & ægrum.

^g Castis cum pueris ignara puella mariti
Disceret unde preces, vatem ni musa dedisset ?
Pocit opem chorus, & præsentia numina
fentit,

^h Cœlestes implorat aquas doctâ prece blandus ;

Do but allow them with applause to speak,
^w They little care, tho' all their tenants
 break ; 150

^x They form intrigues with no man's wife,
 or daughter,

^y And live on pudding, chicken-broth, and
 water ;

^z Fierce Jacobites, as far as bluff'ring words,
 But loth in any cause to draw their swords.

^a Were smaller matters worthy of atten-
 tion, 155

A thousand other uses I could mention ;
 For instance, in each monthly magazine
 Their essays and orations still are seen,

^b And magazines teach boys and girls to read,
 And are the canons of each tradesman's
 creed ; 160

Apprentices they serve to entertain,

^c Instead of smutty tales, and plays profane ;

^d Instruct them how their passions to command,
 And to hate none—but those who rule the
 land :

^e Facts they record, births, marriages, and
 deaths, 165

^f Sometimes receipts for claps, and stinking
 breaths.

^g When with her brothers miss comes up
 to town,

How for each play can she afford a crown ?

Where find diversions gratis, and yet pretty,
 Unless she goes to church, or a committee ? 170

And sure committees better entertain,

^h Than hearing a dull parson pray for rain,

Or

1 Avertit morbos, metuenda pericula pellit ;
 2 Impetrat & pacem, & locupletem frugibus
 annum.

1 Carmine Dii superi placantur, carmine Manes.

3 Agricolaë prisci, fortes, parvoque beati,

2 Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo
 Corpus, & ipsam animum spe finis dura fe-
 rentem,

Cum focis operum, & pueris, & conjuge fidâ,
 Tellurem porco, Sylvanum lacte piabant,
 Floribus & vino Genium, memorem brevis ævi.

0 Fescennina per hunc inventa licentia morem
 Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit ;

2 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos
 Lufit amabiliter, donec jam sævus apertam

4 In rabiem verti cœpit jocus, & per honestas
 Ire domos impunè minax : doluere cruento

1 Dente laceffiti : fuit intactis quoque cura
 Conditione super communi : quin etiam lex

5 Pœnaque lata, malo quæ nollet carmine
 quenquam

Describi : vertere modum, formidine fustis,
 Ad bene dicendum, delectandumque reducti.

1 Græcia capra ferum victorem cepit, & artes
 Intulit agræfui Latio, sic horridus ille

4 Defluxit numerus Saturnius ; & grave virus
 Munditiæ pepulcre : sed in longam tamen

ævum

ⁱ Or whining beg deliverance from battle,
Dangers, and sins, and sickness amongst cattle ;
At church she hears with unattentive ear 175

^k The pray'rs for peace, and for a plenteous
year,

But here quite charm'd with so much wit and
sense,

She falls a victim soon to eloquence ;

Well may she fall, since eloquence has power

^l To govern both the upper house and
lower. 180

^m Our ancient gentry, frugal, bold, and
rough,

Were farmers, yet liv'd happily enough ;

ⁿ They, when in barns their corn was safely
laid,

For harvest-homes great entertainments made,
The well-rubb'd tables crack'd with beef and
pork,

And all the supper shar'd who shar'd the
work ; 186

^o This gave freeholders first a taste for eating,
And was the source of all election-treating ;

^p A while their jests, tho' merry, yet were wise,
And they took none but decent liberties. 190

Brandy and punch at length such riots bred,

^q No sober family could sleep in bed :

^r All were alarm'd, ev'n those who had no hurt

^s Call'd in the law, to stop such dang'rous sport.

^t Rich citizens at length new arts brought
down 195

With ready cash, to win each country town ;

^u This less disorders caus'd than downright
drink,

Freemen grew civil, and began to think ;

^w Manserunt, hodieque manent vestigia ruris.

^x Serus enim Græcis admovit acumina
chartis ;

Et post Punica bella quietus, quærere cœpit
Quid Sophocles, & Theſpis, & Æſchylus utile
ferrent.

Tentavit quoque rem, si dignè vertere poſſet,

^y Et placuit ſibi, naturâ ſublimis & acer :

Nam ſpirat tragicum fatiſ, & feliciter audet ;

^z Sed turpem putat in ſcriptis, metuitque li-
turam.

^a Creditur ex medio quia res arceſſit, habere

^b Sudoris minimum ; ſed habet Comœdia tanto

Plus oneris, quanto veniæ minus : ^c Aspice

Plautus

^d Quo pacto partes tutetur amantiſ ephēbi !

^e Ut patris attenti ; ^f lenoniſ ut inſidioſi ;

Quantuſ ſit Dorſennuſ ^g edacibuſ in paraſitiſ ;

^h Quam non adſtriçto percurrat pulpita focco :

ⁱ Geſtit enim nummoſ in loculoſ demittere,
poſt hoc

Securuſ, cadat an recto ſtet fabula talo.

^k Quem tulit ad ſcenam ventoſo gloria curru,
Exanimat lentuſ ſpectator, ſeduluſ inſlat ;

^w But still all canvassing produc'd confusion,
The relics of its rustic institution. 200

^x 'Tis but of late, since thirty years of peace
To useful sciences have giv'n increase,
That we've inquir'd how *Rome's* lost sons of old
Barter'd their liberties for feasts and gold ;
What treats proud *Sylla, Cæsar, Crassus* gave,
And try'd, like them, to buy each hungry
knave ; 206

Nor try'd in vain ; ^y too fortunately bold
Many have purchas'd votes, and many sold ;
No laws can now amend this venal land,

^z That dreads the touch of a reforming
hand. 210

Some think an int'rest may be form'd with
ease,

^a Because the vulgar we must chiefly please ;

^b But for that reason 'tis the harder task,
For such will neither pardon grant, nor ask.

^c See how Sir W——, master of this art, 215
By different methods wins each C——n heart.

^d He tells raw youths, that whoring is no harm,

^e And teaches their attentive fires to farm ;

To his own table lovingly invites

^f Insidious pimps, and ^g hungry parasites : 220

^h Sometimes in slippers, and a morning gown,

He pays his early visits round a town,

At ev'ry house relates his stories over,

Of place-bills, taxes, turnips, and *Hanover* ;

ⁱ If tales will money save, and business do, 225

It matters little, are they false or true.

^k Whoe'er prefers a clam'rous mob's applause

To his own conscience, or his country's cause,

Is soon elated, and as soon cast down

By ev'ry drunken cobbler's smile, or frown ; 230

‘ Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis
avarum

Subruit aut reficit. ^m Valeat res ludicra, si me
Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.

ⁿ Sæpe etiam audacem fugat hoc terretque
poetam,

Quod numero plures, virtute & honore minores,
Indocti stolidique, & depugnare parati

Si discordet eques, media inter carmina
poscunt

° Aut ursum, aut pugiles; his nam plebecula
gaudet.

° Verum equitis quoque jam migravit ab aure
voluptas

Omnis ad incertos oculos, & gaudia vana.

Quatuor aut plures Aulæa premuntur in horas,

° Dum fugiunt equitum turmæ, peditumque
catervæ;

Mox trahitur manibus regum fortuna retortis,

Effeda festinant, pilenta, petorrita, naves,

° Captivum portatur ebur, captiva Corinthus.

Si foret in terris rideret Democritus, seu

Diversum confusa genus panthera camelo;

Sive elephas albus vulgi converteret ora:

Spectaret populum ludis attentius ipsis,

Ut sibi præbentem mimo spectacula plura.

Scriptores autem narrare putaret a fello

° Fabellam furdo: nam quæ pervincere voces

Evaluere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra?

Garganum mugire putes nemus, aut mare

Tuscum:

Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, & artes,

Divitiæque peregrinæ; ° quibus oblitus actor

Quum stetit in scena, concurrat dextera lævæ.

° Dixit

† So small a matter can depress or raise
 A mind that's meanly covetous of praise:
 But if my quiet must dependent be
 On the vain breath of popularity,
 A wind each hour to diff'rent quarters
 veering, 235

‡ Adieu, say I, to all electioneering.

⁂ The boldest orator it disconcerts,
 To find the many, tho' of meanest parts,
 Illit'rate, squabbling, discontented prigs,
 Fitter t' attend a boxing-match at *Figg's*, 240
 To all good sense and reason shut their ears,
 Yet take delight in *S—d—m's* ° bulls and bears.

° Young knights now sent from many a dif-
 tant shire

Are better pleas'd with what they see than hear;
 Their joy's to view his majesty approach, 245
 Drawn by eight milk-white steeds in gilded
 coach,

The pageant show and bustle to behold,

† The guards both horse and foot lac'd o'er
 with gold,

The rich insignia from the Tower brought
 down,

‡ The iv'ry scepter and the radiant crown. 250

The mob huzza, the thund'ring cannons roar,

And business is delay'd at least an hour;

The Speaker calls indeed to mind what passes,

§ But might as well read orders to deaf asses.

† But now see honest V—— rise to joke! 255

" Dixit adhuc aliquid? Nil fane: quid placet
ergo?

Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

^w Ac ne forte putes me, quæ facere ipse re-
cusem,

Quum recte tractent alii, laudare maligne;

^x Ille per extentum funem mihi posse videtur

Ire poeta, meum qui pectus inaniter angit,

^y Irritat, mulcet, ^z falsis terroribus implet,

^a Ut magus, & ^b modo me Thebis, modo ponit
Athenis.

^c Verum age, & his, qui se lectori credere
malunt,

Quam spectatoris fastidia ferre superbi,

Curam redde brevem; ^d si munus Apolline
dignum

Vis complere libris, ^e & vatibus addere calcar,

Ut studio majore petant Helicon virentem.

^f Multa quidem nobis facimus mala sæpe poetæ,

^g (Ut vineta egomet cædam mea) quum tibi
librum

^h Sollicito damus, ant' fesso; quum lædimur,
unum

The house all laugh; " What says he? has he
spoke?

No not a word. Then whence this sudden
mirth?

His phys foretels some jest's approaching birth.

" But lest I seem these orators to wrong,

Envious because I share no gift of tongue, 260

* Is there a *Man* whose eloquence has pow'r

To clear the fullest house in half an hour,

Who now appears to rave and now to weep,

† Who sometimes makes us swear, and some-
times sleep,

‡ Now fills our heads with false alarms from
France,

§ Then conjurer like *b* to *India* bids us
dance? 266

All eulogies on him we own are true,

For surely he does all that man can do.

¶ But whilst, my lord, these makers of our
laws

Thus speak themselves into the world's ap-
plause, 270

¶ Let bards, for such attempts too modest,
share

What more they prize, your patronage and
care,

¶ If you would spur them up the muse's hill,
Or ask their aid your library to fill.

¶ We poets are, in ev'ry age and nation, 275

A most absurd, wrong-headed generation;

This in a thousand instances is shown,

¶ (Myself as guilty as the rest I own)

As when on you our nonsense we impose,

¶ Tir'd with the nonsense you have heard in
prose; 280

¶ When

ⁱ Siquis amicorum est ausus reprehendere versum:

^k Quum loca, jam recitata revolvimus inre-
vocati,

^l Quum lamentamur, non apparere labores
Nostros, & tenui deducta poemata filo:

^m Quum speramus eo rem venturam, ut simul
atque

Carmina rescieris nos fingere, commodus ultro
Arceffas, & egere vetes, & scribere cogas.

ⁿ Sed tamen est operæ pretium cognoscere,
quales

Ædituos habeat belli, spectata domique
Virtus, indigno non committenda poetæ.

^o Gratus Alexandro regi Magno fuit ille
Chœrilus, incultis qui versibus & male natis
Rettulit acceptos, regale numisma, Philippos.
Sed veluti tractata notam labemque remittunt
Atramenta, fere scriptores carmine fœdo

Splendida facta linunt. idem rex ille, poema
Qui tam ridiculum tam care prodigus emit,
Edicto vetuit, nequis se præter Apellem

Pingeret, aut alius Lysippo duceret æra

^p Fortis Alexandri vultum simulantia, quod si
Judicium subtile videndis artibus illud
Ad libros, & ad hæc Musarum dona vocares,

^q Bæotum in crasso jurares aëre natum.

^r At neque dedecorant tua de se judicia, atque
Munera, quæ multa dantis cum laude tulerunt,
Delecti tibi Virgilius, Variusque poetæ:

^s Nec magis expressi vultus per aënea signa

Quam per vatis opus mores animique virorum
Clarorum apparent. ^t Nec sermones ego malle

Repentes per humum, quam res componere
gestas

Terrarumque

ⁱ When we're offended, if some honest friend
Presumes one unharmonious verse to mend ;

^k When undesir'd our labours we repeat,
^l Grieve they're no more regarded by the Great,
^m And fancy, should You once but see our
faces, 285

You'd bid us write, and pay us all with places.

ⁿ'Tis your's, my lord, to form the soul to
verse,

Who have such num'rous virtues to rehearse ;

^o Great *Alexander* once, in ancient days,
Paid *Choerilus* for daubing him with praise ; 290

And yet the same fam'd hero made a law,
None but *Apelles* should his picture draw ;

^p None but *Lysippus* cast his royal head
In brass : it had been treason if in lead ;

A prince he was in valour ne'er surpass'd, 295
And had in painting too perhaps some taste ;

But as to verse, undoubted is the matter,
^q He must be dull, as a Dutch commentator.

^r But you, my lord, a fav'rite of the muse,
Would chuse good poets, were there good
to chuse ;

^s You know they paint the great man's soul as
like,

As can his features *Kneller*, or *Vandyke*.

^t Had I such pow'r, I never would compose
Such creeping lines as these, nor verse, nor
prose ;

But

Terrarumque fitus, & flumina dicere, & arces
 Montibus impositas, & barbara regna, tuisque
^u Auspiciis totum confecta duella per orbem,
 Claustraque custodem pacis cohibentia Janum,
^w Et formidatam Parthis te principe Romam;
^x Si, quantum cuperem, possem quoque: ^y sed
 neque parvum

Carmen majestas recipit tua, nec meus audet
 Rem tentare pudor quam vires ferre recusent.
^z Sedulitas autem, stulte quem diligit, urget,
 Præcipuè cum se numeris commendat & arte:
 Discit enim citius meminitque libentius, illud
 Quod quis deridet, quam quod probat & ve-
 neratur.

Nil moror officium quod me gravat: ac ne-
 que ficto

In pejus vultu proponi cereus usquam,
 Nec prave factis decorari versibus opto:
 Ne rubeam pingui donatus munere, & una
 Cum scriptore meo, capta porrectus aperta,
^a Deferar in vicum vendentem thus & odores,
 Et piper, & quicquid chartis amicitur ineptis.

But rather try to celebrate your praise, 305

° And with your just encomiums swell my lays:

Had I a genius equal to my will,

Gladly would I exert my utmost skill

To consecrate to fame *Britannia's* land

Receiving law from your impartial hand ; 310

By your wise counsels once more pow'rful
made,

Her fleets rever'd, and flourishing her trade ;

* Exhausted nations trembling at her sword,

° And * *Peace* long wish'd-for to the world
restor'd.

° But your true greatness suffers no such
praise, 315

² My verse would sink the theme it meant
to raise ;

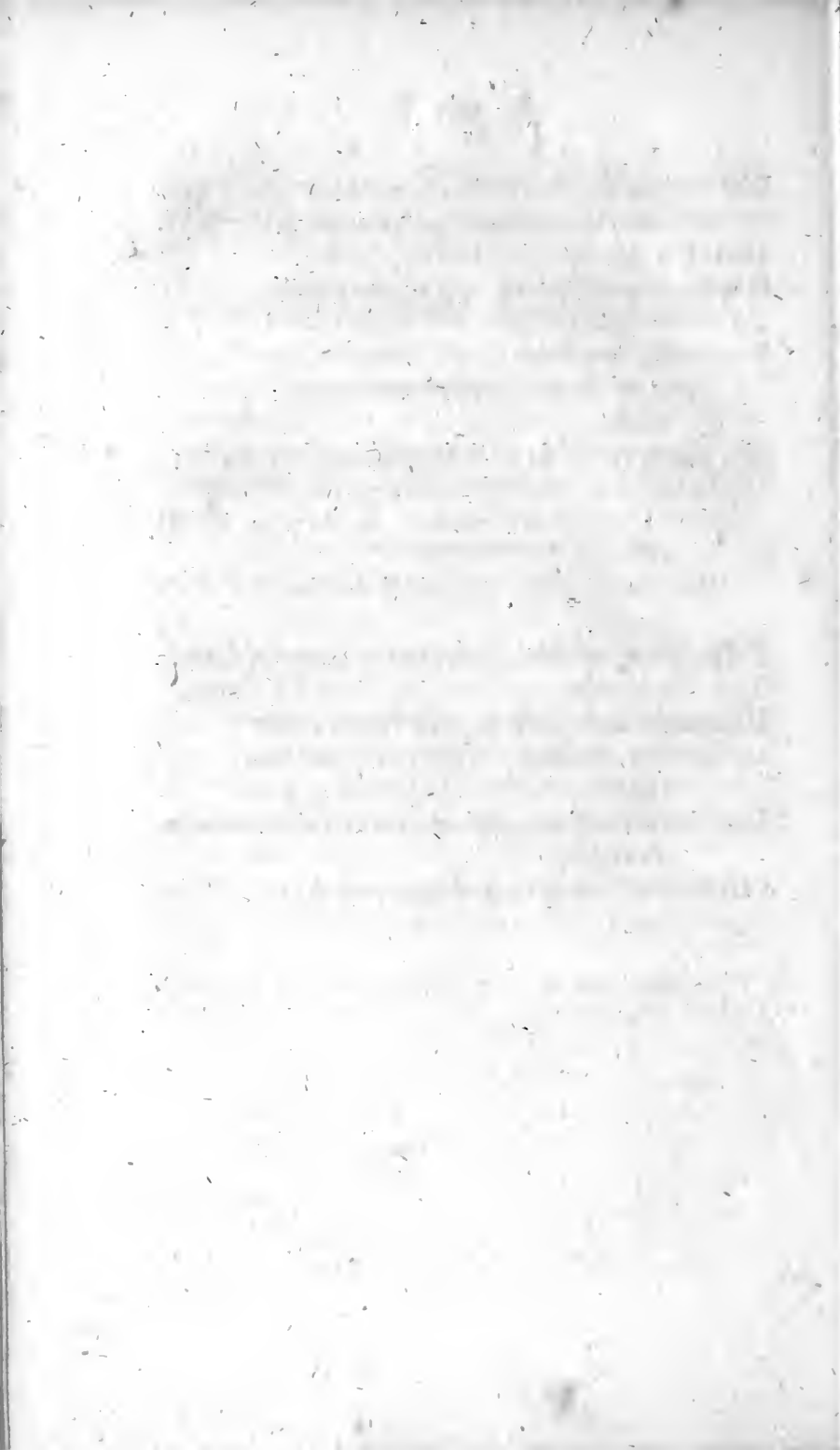
Unequal to the task would surely meet

Deserv'd contempt, and each presumptuous
sheet

Could serve for nothing, scrawl'd with lines
so simple,

³ Unless to wrap up sugar-loaves for Wim-
ple. 320

* A general peace was at this time just concluded at Aix la
Chapelle.



TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
THE EARL OF CHESTERFIELD,
ON HIS BEING INSTALLED
KNIGHT OF THE GARTER.

THESE trophies, *Stanbope*, of a lovely dame,
Once the bright object of a monarch's flame,
Who with such just propriety can wear,
As thou the darling of the gay and fair?
See ev'ry friend to wit, politeness, love,
With one consent thy Sovereign's choice ap-
prove!
And liv'd *Plantagenet* her voice to join,
Herself, and *Garter*, both were surely thine.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

I have not only seen the
 original of this book, but
 who with the first edition
 A: from the printing of the
 first edition to the present
 time, and the second edition
 have been printed in
 London, and in the
 year 1642.

T O A

L A D Y I N T O W N,

SOON AFTER HER LEAVING THE COUNTRY.

WHILST you, dear maid, o'er thousands
 born to reign,
 For the gay town exchange the rural plain,
 The cooling breeze, and ev'ning walk forsake
 For stifling crowds, which your own beau-
 ties make;

Thro' circling joys while you incessant stray,
 Charm in the Mall, and sparkle at the play;
 Think (if successive vanities can spare
 One thought to love) what cruel pangs I bear,
 Left in these plains all wretched, and alone,
 To weep with fountains, and with echos groan,
 And mourn incessantly that fatal day,
 That all my bliss with *Chloe* snatch'd away.

Say by what arts I can relieve my pain,
 Music, verse, all I try, but try in vain;
 In vain the breathing flute my hand employs,
 Late the companion of my *Chloe's* voice,
 Nor *Handel's* nor *Corelli's* tuneful airs
 Can harmonize my soul, or sooth my cares;
 Those once-lov'd med'cines unsuccessful prove,
 Music, alas, is but the voice of love!
 In vain I oft harmonious lines peruse,
 And seek for aid from *Pope's*, and *Prior's* muse;
 Their

Their treach'rous numbers but assist the foe,
 And call forth scenes of sympathying woe:
 Here *Heloise* mourns her absent lover's charms,
 There parting *Emma* signs in *Henry's* arms;
 Their loves like mine ill-fated I bemoan,
 And in their tender sorrows read my own.

Restless sometimes, as oft the mournful dove
 Forsakes her nest forsaken by her love,
 I fly from home, and seek the sacred fields
 Where *Cam's* old urn its silver current yields,
 Where solemn tow'rs o'erlook each mossy grove,
 As if to guard it from th' assaults of love;
 Yet guard in vain, for there my *Chloe's* eyes
 But lately made whole colleges her prize;
 Her sons, tho' few, not *Pallas* cou'd defend,
 Nor *Dulness* succour to her thousands lend;
 Love like a fever with infectious rage
 Scorch'd up the young, and thaw'd the frost
 of age,

To gaze at her, ev'n *Donns* were seen to run,
 And leave unfinish'd pipes, and authors—
 scarce begun.

* So *Helen* look'd, and mov'd with such a
 grace,

When the grave seniors of the Trojan race
 Were forc'd those fatal beauties to admire,
 That all their youth consum'd, and set their
 town on fire.

At fam'd *Newmarket* oft I spend the day
 An unconcern'd spectator of the play;
 There pitiless observe the ruin'd heir
 With anger fir'd, or melting with despair;

* Vid. Hom. II. Lib. III. Ver. 150.

For how shou'd I his trivial loss bemoan,
 Who feel one, so much greater, of my own?
 There while the golden heaps, a glorious prize,
 Wait the decision of two rival dice,
 Whilst long disputes 'twixt *seven* and *five*
 remain,

And each, like parties, have their friends for
 gain,

Without one wish I see the guineas shine,
 Fate, keep your gold, I cry, make *Chloe* mine.
 Now see, prepar'd their utmost speed to try,
 O'er the smooth turf the bounding racers fly!
 Now more and more their slender limbs they
 strain,

And foaming stretch along the velvet plain!
 Ah stay! swift steeds, your rapid flight delay,
 No more the jockey's smarting lash obey:
 But rather let my hand direct the rein,
 And guide your steps a nobler prize to gain;
 Then swift as eagles cut the yielding air,
 Bear me, oh bear me to the absent fair.

Now when the winds are hush'd, the air
 serene,

And cheerful sunbeams gild the beautiful
 scene,

Pensive o'er all the neighb'ring fields I stray,
 Where'er or choice, or chance directs the way:
 Or view the op'ning lawns, or private woods,
 Or distant bluish hills, or silver floods:
 Now harmless birds in silken nets insnare,
 Now with swift dogs pursue the flying hare: }
 Dull sports! for oh my *Chloe* is not there!

Fatigu'd, at length I willingly retire
 To a small study, and a cheerful fire;

There o'er some folio pore, I pore 'tis true,
 But oh my thoughts are fled, and fled to you!
 I hear you, see you, feast upon your eyes,
 And clasp with eager arms the lovely prize;
 Here for a while I cou'd forget my pain,
 Whilst I by dear reflection live again:
 But ev'n these joys are too sublime to last,
 And quickly fade, like all the real ones past;
 For just when now beneath some silent grove
 I hear you talk—and talk perhaps of love—
 Or charm with thrilling notes the list'ning ear,
 Sweeter than angels sing, or angels hear,
 My treach'rous hand its weighty charge lets go,
 The book falls thund'ring on the floor below,
 The pleasing vision in a moment's gone,
 And I once more am wretched, and alone.

So when glad *Orpheus* from th' infernal shade
 Had just recall'd his long-lamented maid,
 Soon as her charms had reach'd his eager eyes,
 Lost in eternal night—again she dies.

To a L A D Y.

SENT WITH A PRESENT OF SHELLS AND
STONES DESIGNED FOR A GROTTTO.

WITH gifts like these, the spoils of neigh-
b'ring shores,
The Indian swain his fable love adores ;
Off'rings well suited to the dusky shrine
Of his rude goddess, but unworthy mine :
And yet they seem not such a worthless-prize,
If nicely view'd by philosophic eyes ;
And such are yours, that nature's works admire
With warmth like that, which they themselves
inspire.

To such how fair appears each grain of sand,
Or humblest weed, as wrought by nature's
hand !

How far superior to all human pow'r
Springs the green blade, or buds the painted
flow'r !

In all her births, tho' of the meanest kinds,
A just observer entertainment finds,
With fond delight her low productions sees,
And how she gently rises by degrees ;
A shell, or stone, he can with pleasure view,
Hence trace her noblest works, the heav'ns—
and you.

Behold, how bright these gaudy trifles shine,
The lovely sportings of a hand divine !

See with what art each curious shell is made,
Here carv'd in fretwork, there with pearl in-
laid!

What vivid streaks th' enamell'd stones adorn,
Fair as the paintings of the purple morn!
Yet still not half their charms can reach our
eyes,

While thus confus'd the sparkling chaos lies;
Doubly they'll please, when in your grotto
plac'd,

They plainly speak their fair disposer's taste;
Then glories yet unseen shall o'er them rise,
New order from your hand, new lustre from
your eyes.

How sweet, how charming will appear this
Grot,

When by your art to full protection brought!
Here verdant plants, and blooming flow'rs
will grow,

There bubbling currents thro' the shell-work
flow;

Here coral mixt with shells of various dyes,
There polish'd stones will charm our wond'r-
ing eyes:

Delightful bow'r of bliss! secure retreat!

Fit for the Muses, and *Statira's* feat.

But still how good must be that fair one's
mind,

Who thus in solitude can pleasure find!

The muse her company, good-sense her guide,
Resistless charms her pow'r, but not her pride:
Who thus forsakes the town, the park, and
play,

In silent shades to pass her hours away;

Who

Who better likes to breathe fresh country air,
 Than ride imprifon'd in a velvet chair;
 And makes the warbling nightingale her
 choice,

Before the thrills of *Farinelli's* voice;
 Prefers her books, and conscience void of ill,
 To concerts, balls, assemblies, and quadrille:
 Sweet bow'rs more pleas'd than gilded cha-
 riots fees,

For groves the playhouse quits, and beaus
 for trees.

Blest is the man, whom heav'n shall grant
 one hour

With fuch a lovely nymph, in fuch a love-
 ly bow'r!

The first part of the document
 describes the general principles
 of the system and the
 various methods of
 application. It is
 intended to be a
 practical guide for
 the student and
 the teacher alike.
 The second part
 contains a list of
 the various
 exercises and
 problems which
 are to be
 worked out by
 the student.
 The third part
 contains a list of
 the various
 questions which
 are to be
 answered by
 the student.
 The fourth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 exercises and
 problems which
 are to be
 worked out by
 the student.
 The fifth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 questions which
 are to be
 answered by
 the student.
 The sixth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 exercises and
 problems which
 are to be
 worked out by
 the student.
 The seventh part
 contains a list of
 the various
 questions which
 are to be
 answered by
 the student.
 The eighth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 exercises and
 problems which
 are to be
 worked out by
 the student.
 The ninth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 questions which
 are to be
 answered by
 the student.
 The tenth part
 contains a list of
 the various
 exercises and
 problems which
 are to be
 worked out by
 the student.

To a L A D Y,

IN ANSWER TO A LETTER WROTE IN A VERY
FINE HAND.

WHILST well-wrote lines our wond'ring
eyes command,
The beauteous work of *Chloe's* artful hand,
Throughout the finish'd piece we see display'd
Th' exactest image of the lovely maid ;
Such is her wit, and such her form divine, }
This pure, as flows the style thro' ev'ry line, }
That like each letter, exquisitely fine. }

See with what art the sable currents stain
In wand'ring mazes all the milk-white plain !
Thus o'er the meadows wrap'd in silver snow
Unfrozen brooks in dark meanders flow ;
Thus jetty curls in shining ringlets deck
Th' ivory plain of lovely *Chloe's* neck :
See, like some virgin, whose unmeaning
charms

Receive new lustre from a lover's arms,
The yielding paper's pure, but vacant breast,
By her fair hand and flowing pen imprest,
At ev'ry touch more animated grows,
And with new life and new ideas glows,
Fresh beauties from the kind defiler gains,
And shines each moment brighter from its
stains.

Let mighty Love no longer boast his darts,
That strike unerring, aim'd at mortal hearts ;
Chloe,

Chloe, your quill can equal wonders do,
 Wound full as sure, and at a distance too:
 Arm'd with your feather'd weapons in your
 hands,

From pole to pole you send your great
 commands,

To distant climes in vain the lover flies,
 Your pen o'ertakes him, if he 'scapes your
 eyes;

So those, who from the sword in battle run
 But perish victims to the distant gun.

Beauty's a short-liv'd blaze, a fading flow'r,
 But these are charms no ages can devour;
 These far superior to the brightest face,
 Triumph alike o'er time as well as space.

When that fair form, which thousands now
 adore,

By years decay'd, shall tyrannize no more,
 These lovely lines shall future ages view,
 And eyes unborn, like ours, be charm'd by
 you.

How oft do I admire with fond delight
 The curious piece, and wish like you to write!
 Alas, vain hope! that might as well aspire
 To copy *Paulo's* stroke, or *Titian's* fire:
 Ev'n now your splendid lines before me lie,
 And I in vain to imitate them try;
 Believe me, fair, I'm practising this art,
 To steal your hand, in hopes to steal your heart.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

LADY MARGARET CAVENDISH HARLEY*,

PRESENTED WITH A COLLECTION OF POEMS.

THE tuneful throng was ever beauty's care,
And verse a tribute sacred to the fair ;
Hence in each age the loveliest nymph has been,
By undisputed right, the muses queen ;
Her smiles have all poetic bosoms fir'd,
And patronis'd the verse themselves inspir'd ;
Lesbia presidid thus in Roman times,
Thus *Sacharissa* reign'd o'er British rhymes,

• Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley was the only daughter and heiress of Edward Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, by his wife the Lady Henrietta Cavendish, sole daughter and heiress of John Holles Duke of Newcastle. She married William the second Duke of Portland July 11, 1734, who died on the 11th of May, 1762; her Grace surviving him, departed this life at her seat at Bulltrode, on Monday the 18th of June 1785, leaving behind her that famous museum, replete with works in the fine arts and a most extensive collection of natural history, which, with no less industry than judgment, and at an expence which could be only supported by her princely fortune, she had been the greatest part of her life collecting; but this collection, however it was gazed at, and with great judgment admired by men of virtue and philosophy of our own and foreign nations, yet, when time shall have done away all traces of its existence, her Grace's unfeigned religion and piety, exact fulfilment of all domestic duties, superior talents of mind, native dignity amongst her equals, a flowing condescension to her inferiors, which made those whom she honoured with her acquaintance forget the difference of their stations, universal benevolence, and the most amiable sweetness of temper, will cause her ever to be remembered amongst the most famous of her sex, whose superior characters reflect a lustre on the British nation. E.

And

And present bards to *Margaretta* bow,
For what they were of old, is *Harley* now.

From *Oxford's* house, in these dull busy days,
Alone we hope for patronage, or praise;
He to our slighted labours still is kind,
Beneath his roof w' are ever sure to find
(Reward sufficient for the world's neglect)
Charms to inspire, and goodness to protect;
Your eyes with rapture animate our lays,
Your fire's kind hand uprears our drooping
bays;

Form'd for our glory and support, ye seem,
Our constant patron he, and you our theme.
Where shou'd poetic homage then be pay'd?
Where ev'ry verse, but at your feet, be lay'd?
A double right you to this empire bear,
As first in beauty, and as *Oxford's* heir.

Illustrious maid! in whose sole person join'd
Ev'ry perfection of the fair we find,
Charms that might warrant all her sex's pride,
Without one foible of her sex to hide;
Good-nature artless as the bloom that dyes
Her cheeks, and wit as piercing as her eyes.
Oh *Harley!* cou'd but you these lines approve,
These children sprung from idleness and love,
Cou'd they, (but ah how vain is the design!)
Hope to amuse your hours, as once they've
mine,
Th' ill-judging world's applause, and critics
blame,
Alike I'd scorn: your approbation's fame.

HORACE,

H O R A C E,

BOOK II. ODE XVI.

I M I T A T E D.

H O R A T I I,

LIB. II. OD. XVI.

1. OTIUM divos rogat in patenti
Prenfus Ægeo, simul atra nubes
Condedit Lunam, neque certa fulgent
Sidera nautis;
2. Otium bello furiosa Thrace,
Otium Medi pharetra decori,
Grosphæ, non gemmis neque purpurâ, ve-
nale, nec auro.
3. Non enim gazæ, neque consularis
Summovet lictor miseros tumultus
Mentis, & curas laqueata circum
Tecta volantes.
4. Vivitur parvo bene, cui paternum
Splendet in mensâ tenui salinum;
Nec leves somnos timor aut cupido
Sordidus aufert.
5. Quid brevi fortes jaculamur ævo
Multa? quid terras alio calentes
Sole mutamus? patriæ quis exul
Se quoque fugit?

6. Scandit

H O R A C E,

BOOK II. ODE XVI.

I M I T A T E D.

To the Hon. PHILIP YORKE, Esq.

SOON AFTER THE GENERAL ELECTION IN 1747.

1. FOR quiet, *Yorke*, the sailor cries,
When gathering storms obscure the skies,
The stars no more appearing ;
2. The candidate for quiet prays,
Sick of the bumpers and huzzas
of blest electioneering.
3. Who thinks, that from the Speaker's chair
The Serjeant's mace can keep off care,
Is wond'rously mistaken :
4. Alas ! he is not half so blest
As those, who've liberty, and rest,
And dine on beans and bacon.
5. Why should we then to London run,
And quit our chearful country fun
For business, dirt, and smoke ?
Can we, by changing place and air,
Ourselves get rid of, or our care ?
In troth 'tis all a joke.
6. Care

6. Scandit æratas vitiosa naves
 Cura ; nec turmas equitum relinquit,
 Ocyor cervis, & agente nimbos
 Ocyor Euro.
7. Lætus in præsens animus quod ultra est
 Oderit curare, & amara lento
 Temperet rifu. Nihil est ab omni
8. Parte beatum.
9. Abftulit clarum cita mors Achillem ;
 10. Longa Tithonum minuit fenectus ;
 Et mihi forfan, tibi quod negârit,
 Porriget hora.
11. Te greges centum, Siculæque circùm-
 Mugiunt vaccæ ; tibi tollit hinni-
12. Tum apta quadrigis equa ; te bis Afro
 Murice tinctæ
- Veftiunt lanæ : 13. mihi parva rura et
14. Spiritum Graiæ tenuem Camœnæ
 Parca non mendax dedit, & malignum
 Spernere vulgus.

6. Care climbs proud ships of mightiest force,
 And mounts behind the General's horse,
 Outstrips hussars and pandours ;
 Far swifter than the bounding hind,
 Swifter than clouds before the wind,
 Or *Cope* * before th' Highlanders.
7. A man, when once he's safely chose,
 Should laugh at all his threatening foes,
 Nor think of future evil :
 Each good has its attendant ill ;
8. A feat is no bad thing, but still
 Elections are the devil.
9. Its gifts, with hand impartial, Heav'n
 Divides : to *Orford* it was giv'n
 To die in full-blown glory ;
10. To Bath indeed a longer date,
 But then with unrelenting hate
 Pursu'd by Whig and Tory.
11. The gods to you with bounteous hand
 Have granted feats, and parks, and land ;
 Brocades and silks you wear ;
 With claret and ragouts you treat,
12. Six neighing steeds with nimble feet
 Whirl on your gilded car.
13. To me they've giv'n a small retreat,
 Good port and mutton, best of meat,
 With broad-cloth on my shoulders,
 A foul that scorns a dirty job,
14. Loves a good rhyme, and hates a mob,
 I mean who a'n't freeholders.

* General Cope, in the year 1745, had made a very precipitate retreat, before the rebel army, from Preston Panns to Edinburgh.

H O R A T I I,

LIB. IV. OD. VIII.

1. **D**ONAREM pateras grataque commodus,
Cenforine, meis æra fodalibus:
Donarem tripodas, præmia fortium
Grajorum; 2. neque tu pessima munerum
Ferres, divite me scilicet artium,
Quas aut Parrhæsius protulit aut Scopas;
3. Hic faxo, liquidis ille coloribus
Solers nunc hominem ponere, nunc deum.
4. Sed non hæc mihi vis: nec tibi talium
Res est aut animus deliciarum egens.
Gaudes carminibus, carmina possumus
Donare, 5. & pretium dicere muneri.

H O R A C E,

BOOK IV. ODE VIII.

I M I T A T E D.

TO THE SAME.

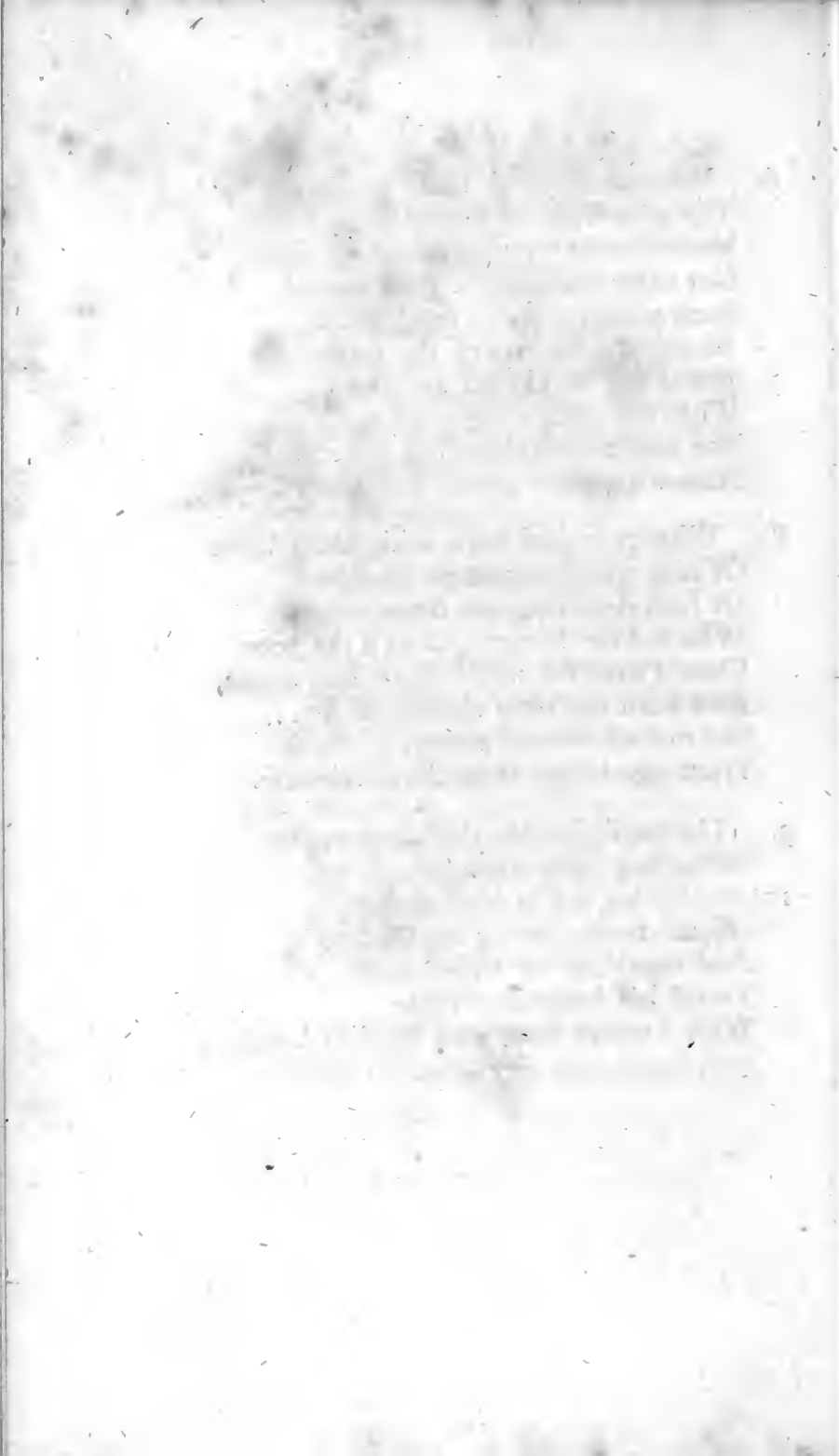
1. DID but kind fate to me impart
Wealth equal to my gen'rous heart,
Some curious gift to ev'ry friend,
A token of my love, I'd fend;
2. But still the choicest and the best
Should be consign'd to friends at *Wrest*.

An organ, which, if right I guess,
Would best please lady *Marchioness*,
Should first be sent by my command;
Worthy of her inspiring hand:
To lady *Bell* of nicest mould
A coral set in burnish'd gold:
To you, well knowing what you like,

3. Portraits by *Lely* or *Vandyke*,
A curious bronze, or bust antique. }
4. But since these gifts exceed my power,
And you, who need not wish for more,
Already blest with all that's fine,
Are pleas'd with verse, tho' such as mine;
As poets us'd in ancient times,
I'll make my presents all in rhymes;
5. And, lest you should forget their worth,
Like them I'll set their value forth.

6. Non incisa notis marmora publicis,
 Per quæ spiritus & vita redit bonis
 Post mortem ducibus; non celeres fugæ,
 Rejectæque retrorsum Annibalis minæ;
 Non incendia Carthaginis impiæ,
 Ejus qui domitâ nomen ab Africâ
 Lucratus rediit, clarius indicant
 Laudes, quam Calabræ Pierides: neque,
7. Si chartæ fileant quod bene feceris,
 Mercedem tuleris. 8. Quid foret Iliæ
 Mavortisque puer, si taciturnitas
 Obstaret meritis invida Romuli?
 Ereptum Stygiis fluctibus Æacum
 Virtus & favor & lingua potentium
 Vatum divitibus consecrat insulis.
9. Dignum laude virum Musa vetat mori,
 Cælo musa beat: 10. Sic Jovis interest
 Optatis epulis impiger Hercules:
 Clarum Tyndaridæ fidus ab infimis
 Quassas eripiunt æquoribus rates:
 Ornatus viridi tempora pampino
 Liber vota bonos ducit ad exitus.

6. Not monumental bras or stones,
 The guardians of heroic bones,
 Not victories won by *Marlbro's* sword,
 Nor titles which these feats record,
 Such glories o'er the dead diffuse,
 As can the labours of the muse.
7. But if she should her aid deny,
 With you your virtues all must die,
 Nor tongues unborn shall ever say
 How wise, how good, was *Lady Grey*.
8. What now had been th' ignoble doom
 Of him who built imperial *Rome*?
 Or him deserving ten times more,
 Who fed the hungry, cloth'd the poor,
 Clear'd streams, and bridges laid across,
 And built the little church of *Rofs*?
 Did not th' eternal powers of verse
 From age to age their deeds rehearse.
9. The muse forbids the brave to die,
 Bestowing immortality:
10. Still by her aid in blest abodes
Alcides feasts among the Gods;
 And royal *Arthur* still is able
 To fill his hospitable table
 With English beef, and English knights,
 And looks with pity down on *White's*.



To the Hon. Miss YORK E,

ON HER MARRIAGE TO LORD ANSON.

VICTORIOUS *Anson* see returns
From the subjected main!

With joy each British bosom burns,
Fearless of *France* and *Spain*.

Honours his grateful Sovereign's hand,
Conquest his own bestows,
Applause unfeign'd his native land,
Unenvy'd wealth her foes.

But still, my son, *Britannia* cries,
Still more thy merits claim;
Thy deeds deserve a richer prize
Than titles, wealth, or fame.

Twice wafted safe from pole to pole
Th' hast sail'd the globe around;
Contains it ought can charm thy soul,
Thy fondest wishes bound?

Is there a treasure worth thy care
Within th' incircling line?
Say, and I'll weary Heav'n with pray'r
To make that treasure thine.

Heav'n listen'd to *Britannia's* voice,
Agreed that more was due:
He chose—the gods approv'd his choice,
And paid him all in *You*.

CHLOE TO STREPHON,

A S O N G.

TOO plain, dear youth, these tell-tale eyes
My heart your own declare ;
But for Heav'n's sake let it suffice
You reign triumphant there.

Forbear your utmost pow'r to try,
Nor farther urge your sway ;
Pres not for what I must deny,
For fear I should obey.

Could all your arts successful prove,
Would you a maid undo ?
Whose greatest failing is her love,
And that her love for you.

Say, would you use that very pow'r
You from her fondness claim,
To ruin, in one fatal hour,
A life of spotless fame ?

Ah ! cease, my dear, to do an ill,
Because perhaps you may ;
But rather try your utmost skill
To save me, than betray.

Be you yourself my virtue's guard,
Defend, and not pursue ;
Since 'tis a task for me too hard
To fight with love and you.

A S O N G.

A S O N G.

CEASE, *Sally*, thy charms to expand,
 All thy arts and thy witchcraft forbear,
 Hide those eyes, hide that neck and that hand,
 And those sweet flowing tresses of hair.

Oh! torture me not, for Love's sake,
 With the smirk of those delicate lips,
 With that head's dear significant shake,
 And the tofs of the hoop and the hips.

Oh! fight still more fatal! look there
 O'er her tucker what murderers peep!
 So—now there's an end of my care,
 I shall never more eat, drink, or sleep.

D'you sing too? a mischievous thought!
 Touch me, touch me not there any more;
 Who the devil can 'scape being caught
 In a trap that's thus baited all o'er?

But why to advise shou'd I try?
 What nature ordains we must prove;
 You no more can help charming, than I
 Can help being charm'd, and in love.

A S O N G.

WHEN first I fought fair *Cælia's* love,
 And ev'ry charm was new,
 I swore by all the gods above
 To be for ever true.

But long in vain did I adore,
 Long wept and sigh'd in vain,
 She still protested, vow'd, and swore,
 She ne'er would ease my pain.

At last o'ercome she made me blest,
 And yielded all her charms ;
 And I forsook her, when possess'd,
 And fled to others' arms.

But let not this, dear *Cælia*, now
 To rage thy breast incline ;
 For why, since you forgot your vow,
 Should I remember mine ?

T H E C H O I C E.

H A D I, *Pygmalion* like, the pow'r
 To make the nymph I wou'd adore ;
 The model shou'd be thus design'd,
 Like this her form, like this her mind.

Her skin shou'd be as lilies fair,
 With rosy cheeks and jetty hair ;
 Her lips with pure vermilion spread,
 And soft and moist, as well as red ;
 Her eyes shou'd shine with vivid light,
 At once both languishing and bright ;
 Her shape shou'd be exact and small,
 Her stature rather low than tall ;
 Her limbs well turn'd, her air and mien
 At once both sprightly and serene ;
 Besides all this, a nameless grace
 Shou'd be diffus'd all o'er her face ;
 To make the lovely piece complete,
 Not only beautiful, but sweet.

This for her form : now for her mind ;
 I'd have it open, gen'rous, kind,
 Void of all coquettish arts,
 And vain designs of conquering hearts,
 Not sway'd by any views of gain,
 Nor fond of giving others pain ;
 But soft, tho' bright, like her own eyes,
 Discreetly witty, gayly wise.

I'd have

I'd have her skill'd in ev'ry art
 That can engage a wand'ring heart ;
 Know all the sciences of love,
 Yet ever willing to improve ;
 To press the hand, and roll the eye,
 And drop sometimes an amorous sigh ;
 To lengthen out the balmy kifs,
 And heighten ev'ry tender bliss ;
 And yet I'd have the charmer be
 By nature only taught,—or me.

I'd have her to strict honour ty'd,
 And yet without one spark of pride ;
 In company well dress'd and fine,
 Yet not ambitious to outshine ;
 In private always neat and clean,
 And quite a stranger to the spleen ;
 Well-pleas'd to grace the park, and play,
 And dance sometimes the night away,
 But oft'ner fond to spend her hours
 In solitude, and shady bow'rs,
 And there, beneath some silent grove,
 Delight in poetry, and love.

Some sparks of the poetic fire
 I fain would have her soul inspire,
 Enough, at least, to let her know
 What joys from love and virtue flow ;
 Enough, at least, to make her wise,
 And fops and fopperies despise ;
 Prefer her books, and her own muse,
 To visits, scandal, chat, and news ;
 Above her sex exalt her mind,
 And make her more than woman-kind.

To a Y O U N G L A D Y,

GOING TO THE WEST INDIES.

FOR univerfal sway design'd,
To distant realms *Clorinda* flies,
And scorns, in one small ifle confin'd,
To bound the conquests of her eyes.

From our cold climes to *India's* shore
With cruel haste she wings her way,
To scorch their fultry plains still more,
And rob us of our only day.

Whilst ev'ry streaming eye o'erflows
With tender floods of parting tears,
Thy breast, dear cause of all our woes,
Alone unmov'd, and gay appears.

But still, if right the muses tell,
The fated point of time is nigh,
When grief shall that fair bosom swell,
And trickle from thy lovely eye.

Tho' now, like *Philip's* son, whose arms
Did once the vassal world command,
You rove with unresisted charms,
And conquer both by sea and land:

Yet when (as soon they must) mankind
Shall all be doom'd to wear your chain,
You too, like him, will weep to find
No more unconquer'd worlds remain.

C H L O E

C H L O E A N G L I N G.

ON yon fair brook's enamell'd side
 Behold my *Chloe* stands!
 Her angle trembles o'er the tide,
 As conscious of her hands.

Calm as the gentle waves appear,
 Her thoughts serenely flow,
 Calm as the softly breathing air,
 That curls the brook below.

Such charms her sparkling eyes disclose,
 With such soft pow'r endu'd,
 She seems a new-born *Venus*, rose
 From the transparent flood.

From each green bank, and mossy cave,
 The scaly race repair,
 They sport beneath the crystal wave,
 And kiss her image there.

Here the bright silver eel enroll'd
 In shining volumes lies,
 There basks the carp bedropt with gold
 In the sunshine of her eyes.

With hungry pikes in wanton play
 The tim'rous trouts appear ;
 The hungry pikes forget to prey,
 The tim'rous trouts to fear.

With

With equal haste the thoughtless crew
 To the fair tempter fly ;
 Nor grieve they, whilst her eyes they view,
 That by her hand they die.

Thus I too view'd the nymph of late ;
 Ah simple fish, beware !
 Soon will you find my wretched fate,
 And struggle in the snare.

But, Fair-one, tho' these toils succeed,
 Of conquest be not vain ;
 Nor think o'er all the scaly breed
 Unpunish'd thus to reign.

Remember, in a wat'ry glass
 His charms *Narcissus* spy'd,
 When for his own bewitching face
 The youth despair'd and dy'd.

No more then harmless fish in snare,
 No more such wiles pursue ;
 Left, whilst you baits for them prepare,
Love find out one for you.

C H L O E H U N T I N G.

W H I L S T thousands court fair *Chloe's* love,
 She fears the dang'rous joy,
 But, *Cynthia* like, frequents the grove,
 As lovely, and as coy.

With the same speed she seeks the hind,
 Or hunts the flying hare,
 She leaves pursuing swains behind,
 To languish and despair.

Oh strange caprice in thy dear breast,
 Whence first this whim began ;
 To follow thus each worthless beast,
 And shun their sovereign man !

Consider, Fair, what 'tis you do,
 How thus they both must die,
 Not surer they, when you pursue,
 Than we whene'er you fly.

O N
LUCINDA'S RECOVERY
FROM THE SMALL-POX.

BRIGHT *Venus* long with envious eyes
The fair *Lucinda's* charms had seen,
And shall the still, the goddess cries,
Thus dare to rival Beauty's queen?

She spoke, and to th' infernal plains
With cruel haste indignant goes,
Where Death, the prince of terrors, reigns,
Amidst diseases, pains, and woes.

To him her pray'rs she thus applies :
O sole, in whom my hopes confide
To blast my rival's potent eyes,
And in her fate all mortal pride!

Let her but feel thy chilling dart,
I will forgive, tremendous god!
Ev'n that which pierc'd *Adonis'* heart :
He hears, and gives th' assenting nod.

Then calling forth a fierce *Disease*,
Impatient for the beauteous prey,
Bids him the loveliest fabric seize,
The gods e'er form'd of human clay.

Affur'd he meant *Lucinda's* charms,
To her th' infectious *dæmon* flies ;
Her neck, her cheeks, her lips disarms,
And of their lightning robs her eyes.

The

The Cyprian queen with cruel joy
Beholds her rival's charms o'erthrown,
Nor doubts, like mortal Fair, t' employ
Their ruins to augment her own.

From out the spoils of ev'ry grace
The goddess picks some glorious prize,
Transplants the roses from her face,
And arms young *Cupids* from her eyes.

Now *Death* (ah veil the mournful scene!)
Had in one moment pierc'd her heart,
Had kinder *Fate* not stept between,
And turn'd aside th' uplifted dart.

What frenzy bids thy hand essay,
He cries, to wound thy surest friend,
Whose beauties to thy realms each day
Such num'rous crowds of victims send?

Are not her eyes, where-e'er they aim,
As thine own silent arrows sure?
Or who, that once has felt their flame,
Dar'd e'er indulge one hope of cure?

Death, thus reprov'd, his hand restrains,
And bids the dire distemper fly;
The cruel beauty lives, and reigns,
That thousands may adore, and die.

WRITTEN IN

MR. LOCKE'S ESSAY ON HUMAN
UNDERSTANDING.

LONG had the mind of man with curious art
Search'd nature's wond'rous plan thro' ev'ry
part,
Measur'd each tract of ocean, earth, and sky,
And number'd all the rolling orbs on high;
Yet still, so learn'd, herself she little knew,
Till *Locke's* unerring pen the portrait drew.

So beauteous *Eve* a while in Eden stray'd,
And all her great Creator's works survey'd;
By sun, and moon, she knew to mark the
hour,
She knew the genus of each plant and flow'r;
She knew, when sporting on the verdant
lawn,
The tender lambkin and the nimble fawn:
But still a stranger to her own bright face,
She guess'd not at its form, nor what she
was;
Till led at length to some clear fountain's
side,
She view'd her beauties in the crystal tide;
The shining mirror all her charms displays,
And her eyes catch their own rebounded
rays.

WRITTEN IN A

LADY'S VOLUME OF TRAGEDIES.

SINCE thou, relentless maid, canst daily
hear
Thy slave's complaints without one sigh or
tear,
Why beats thy breast, or thy bright eyes
o'erflow
At these imaginary scenes of woe?
Rather teach these to weep and that to heave,
At real pains themselves to thousands give;
And if such pity to feign'd love is due,
Consider how much more you owe to true.

CUPID

C U P I D R E L I E V E D.

AS once young *Cupid* went astray
 The little god I found ;
 I took his bow and shafts away,
 And fast his pinions bound.

At *Chloe's* feet my spoils I cast,
 My conquest proud to show ;
 She saw his godship fetter'd fast,
 And smil'd to see him so.

But ah ! that smile such fresh supplies
 Of arms resistless gave !
 I'm forc'd again to yield my prize,
 And fall again his slave.

THE WAY TO BE WISE.

IMITATED FROM LA FONTAINE.

POOR *Jenny*, am'rous, young, and gay,
Having by man been led astray,
 To nunn'ry dark retir'd ;
There liv'd, and look'd so like a maid,
So seldom eat, so often pray'd,
 She was by all admir'd.

The lady *Abbes* oft would cry,
If any sifter trod awry,
 Or prov'd an idle flattern ;
See wise and pious Mrs. *Jane*,
A life so strict, so grave a mien
 Is sure a worthy pattern.

A pert young flut at length replies,
Experience, madam, makes folks wise,
 'Tis that has made her such ;
And we, poor souls, no doubt shou'd be
As pious, and as wise, as she,
 If we had seen as much.

IN VITAM ET FELICITATEM

REPUBLICAE ITALICAE

CONSTITUTIONIS

ARTICULUS

PRIMUS

REPUBLICA ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

ITALICA

CONSTITUATUR

REPUBLICA

LUSUS PILÆ (AMATORIIUS) EX NIVE
COACTÆ.

* PETRONII AFRANII EPIGRAMMA.

ME nive candenti petiit modo Julia; rebar
Igne carere nivem, sed tamen ignis erat.
Quid nive frigidius? nostrum tamen urere
pectus
Nix potuit manibus, Julia, missa tuis.
Quis locus insidiis dabitur mihi tutus amoris,
Frigore concretâ si latet ignis aquâ?
Julia, sola potes nostras extinguere flammâs
Non nive, non glacie, sed potes igne pari.

* The only account that could be found, after a diligent search, of the author of this neat and elegant performance, is in Fabricius's *Bibliotheca Latina*; where Petronius Afranius is placed, amongst many others, as a writer of Epigrams, without any notice taken of what country he was, at what time he lived, without any one circumstance to mark who or what he was. This Epigram is inserted in the appendix to the 11th edition of *Epigrammatum Delectus*, in usum Scholæ Etonensis, printed at London 1740, accompanied by the following note: "Elegans et acutum Epigramma! me iudice, ut ut, in tenui materiâ, et affabre undequaque concinnatum et omnibus numeris absolutum." E.

THE SNOW-BALL.

FROM PETRONIUS AFRANIUS.

WHITE as her hand fair *Julia* threw
A ball of silver snow ;
The frozen globe fir'd as it flew,
My bosom felt it glow.

Strange pow'r of love ! whose great command
Can thus a snow-ball arm ;
When sent, fair *Julia*, from thine hand,
Ev'n ice itself can warm.

How should we then secure our hearts ?
Love's pow'r we all must feel,
Who thus can, by strange magic arts,
In ice his flames conceal.

'Tis thou alone, fair *Julia*, know,
Canst quench my fierce desire,
But not with water, ice, or snow,
But with an equal fire.

Εἰς βαθυλλον.

Η Γαντάλα ποτ' ἔστι
 Λίδος Φρυγῶν ἐν ὄχλαις.
 Καὶ παῖς ποτ' ὄρνις ἔπει
 Πανδίου⊕ χειλιδῶν.
 Ἐγὼ δ' ἔτοπρον εἶην,
 Ὅπως αἰὲ βλέπης με.
 Ἐγὼ ζιτῶν γενόμεν,
 Ὅπως αἰὲ φορῆς με.
 Ἰδὼρ δέλω γενέσθαι,
 Ὅπως σὲ ζῆρας λάσω.
 Ἀπάλον μύρον γενόμεν
 Ὡς σὲ κόμης ἀλιείφω
 Καὶ ταυρὶς μετόπισθε.
 Καὶ μάρμαρον τραχήλω.
 Καὶ σάβδαλον γενόμεν,
 Μόνον ποσσὶν πατεῖν με.

ANACREON, ODE XX.

A Rock on Phrygian plains we see
 That once was beauteous *Niobe* :
 And *Progne*, too revengeful Fair !
 Now flits a wand'ring bird in air :
 Thus I a looking-glass wou'd be,
 That you, dear maid, might gaze on me ;
 Be chang'd to stays, that straitly lac'd,
 I might embrace thy slender waist ;
 A silver stream I'd bathe thee, Fair,
 Or shine pomatum on thy hair ;
 In a soft sable tippet's form
 I'd kiss thy snowy bosom warm ;
 In shape of pearl that bosom deck,
 And hang for ever round thy neck :
 Pleas'd, to be ought, that touches you,
 Your glove, your garter, or your shoe.

A TRANSLATION OF SOME
LATIN VERSES ON THE CAMERA OBSCURA.

THE various pow'rs of blended shade, and
light,
The skilful *Zeuxis* of the dusky night;
The lovely forms, that paint the snowy plain
Free from the pencil's violating stain,
In tuneful lines, harmonious *Phæbus*, sing,
At once of light and verse celestial king.

Divine *Apollo*! let thy sacred fire
Thy youthful bard's unskilful breast inspire,
Like the fair empty sheet he hangs to view,
Void, and unfurnish'd, till inspir'd by you;
O let one beam, one kind enlightning ray
At once upon his mind and paper play!
Hence shall his breast with bright ideas glow,
Hence num'rous forms the silver field shall
strew.

But now the muse's useful precepts view,
And with just care the pleasing work pursue.
First chuse a window that convenient lies,
And to the north directs the wand'ring eyes,
Dark be the room, let not a straggling ray
Intrude, to chase the shadowy forms away,
Except one bright, refulgent blaze, convey'd
Thro' a strait passage in the shutter made,
In which th' ingenious artist first must place
A little, convex, round, transparent glass,
And just behind th' extended paper lay,

On which his art shall all its pow'r display :
 There rays reflected from all parts shall meet,
 And paint their objects on the silver sheet ;
 A thousand forms shall in a moment rise,
 And magic landscapes charm our wond'ring
 eyes ;

'Tis thus from ev'ry object that we view,
 If *Epicurus*' doctrine teaches true,
 The subtle parts upon our organs play,
 And to our minds th' external forms convey.

But from what causes all these wonders flow,
 'Tis not permitted idle bards to know,
 How thro' the centre of the convex glass,
 The piercing rays together twisted pass,
 Or why revers'd the lovely scenes appear,
 Or why the sun's approaching light they
 fear ;
 Let grave philosophers the cause enquire,
 Enough for us to see, and to admire.

See then what forms with various colours
 stain
 The painted surface of the paper plain !
 Now bright and gay, as shines the heav'nly
 bow,
 So late, a wide unpeopled waste of snow :
 Here verdant groves, there golden crops of
 corn
 The new uncultivated fields adorn ;
 Here gardens deckt with flow'rs of various
 dyes,
 There slender tow'rs, and little cities rise :

But

But all with tops inverted downward bend,
 Earth mounts aloft, and skies and clouds
 descend :

Thus the wife vulgar on a pendent land
 Imagine our antipodes to stand,
 And wonder much, how they securely go,
 And not fall headlong on the heav'ns below.

The charms of motion here exalt each part
 Above the reach of great *Apelles'* art ;
 Zephyrs the waving harvest gently blow,
 The waters curl, and brooks incessant flow ;
 Men, beasts, and birds in fair confusion stray,
 Some rise to fight, whilst others pass away.

On all we seize that comes within our reach,
 The rolling coach we stop, the horseman catch ;
 Compel the posting traveller to stay ;
 But the short visit causes no delay.

Again, behold what lovely prospects rise !
 Now with the loveliest feast your longing eyes,
 Nor let strict modesty be here afraid,
 To view upon her head a beauteous maid :
 See in small folds her waving garments flow,
 And all her slender limbs still slender grow ;
 Contracted in one little orb is found
 The spacious hoop, once five vast ells around ;
 But think not to embrace the flying Fair,
 Soon will she quit your arms unseen as air,
 In this resembling too a tender maid,
 Coy to the lover's touch, and of his hand
 afraid.

Enough

Enough w' have seen, now let th' intrud-
ing day

Chace all the lovely magic scenes away ;
Again the unpeopled snowy waste returns,
And the lone plain its faded glories mourns,
The bright creation in a moment flies,
And all the pigmy generation dies.

Thus, when still night her gloomy mantle
spreads,
The fairies dance around the flow'ry meads !
But when the day returns, they wing their
flight
To distant lands, and shun th' unwelcome
light.

THE TEMPLE OF VENUS.

IN her own isle's remotest grove
 Stands *Venus*' lovely shrine,
 Sacred to beauty, joy, and love,
 And built by hands divine.

The polish'd structure, fair and bright
 As her own ivory skin,
 Without is alabaster white,
 And ruby all within.

Above, a cupola charms the view,
 White as unfully'd snow;
 Two columns of the same fair hue
 Support the dome below.

Its walls a trickling fountain laves,
 In which such virtue reigns,
 That, bath'd in its balsamic waves,
 No lover feels his pains.

Before th' unfolding gates there spreads
 A fragrant spicy grove,
 That with its curling branches shades
 The labyrinths of Love.

Bright Beauty here her captives holds,
 Who kiss their easy chains,
 And in the softest closet folds
 Her willing slaves detains.

Wouldst

Wouldst thou, who ne'er these seas hast try'd,
 Find where this island lies,
 Let pilot Love the rudder guide,
 And steer by *Chloe's* eyes.

ON A NOSE-GAY

IN THE COUNTESS OF COVENTRY'S BREAST*.

IN IMITATION OF WALLER.

DELIGHTFUL scene! in which appear
 At once all beauties of the year!
 See how the Zephyrs of her breath
 Fan gently all the flow'rs beneath!
 See the gay flow'rs, how bright they glow,
 Tho' planted in a bed of snow!
 Yet see how soon they fade and die,
 Scorch'd by the sunshine of her eye!
 Nor wonder if, o'ercome with bliss,
 They droop their heads to steal a kiss;
 Who would not die on that dear breast?
 Who would not die to be so blest?

* Maria Countess of Coventry, the eldest daughter of John Gunning, Esq; by his wife Bridget, daughter of John Bourk, Lord Viscount Mayo in Ireland. She was married to George William, the sixth Earl of Coventry, March 5, 1752, and departed this life October 1, 1760. Her transcendent beauty was the admiration of all who beheld her.

The

The 'SQUIRE and the PARSON.

A N E C L O G U E.

WRITTEN ON THE CONCLUSION OF THE PEACE, 1748.

BY his hall chimney, where in rusty grate
Green faggots wept their own untimely fate,
In elbow-chair, the pensive 'Squire reclin'd,
Revolving debts and taxes in his mind:
A pipe just fill'd upon a table near
Lay by the London-Evening * stain'd with
 beer,
With half a bible, on whose remnants torn
Each parish round was annually forsworn.
The gate now claps, as ev'ning just grew dark,
Tray starts, and with a growl prepares to bark;
But soon discerning, with sagacious nose,
The well-known favour of the parson's toes, }
Lays down his head, and sinks in soft repose: }
The doctor ent'ring, to the tankard ran,
Takes a good hearty pull, and thus began:

P A R S O N.

Why sit'st thou thus, forlorn and dull, my
 friend,
Now war's rapacious reign is at an end?
Hark, how the distant bells inspire delight!
See bonfires spangle o'er the veil of night!

* The London Evening Post, the only paper at that time taken in and read by the enemies to the House of Hanover.

'S Q U I R E.

'SQUIRE.

What's peace, alas! in foreign parts to me?
 At home, nor peace nor plenty can I see;
 Joyless I hear drums, bells, and fiddles found,
 'Tis all the same—Four shillings in the pound.
 My wheels, tho' old, are clog'd with a new tax;
 My oaks, tho' young, must groan beneath
 the axe:
 My barns are half unthatch'd, until'd my
 house,
 Lost by this fatal sickness all my cows:
 See there's the bill my late damn'd law-
 suit cost!
 Long as the land contended for—and lost:
 Ev'n Ormond's head I can frequent no more,
 So short my pocket is, so long the score;
 At shops all round I owe for fifty things.—
 This comes of fetching Hanoverian kings.

PARSON.

I must confess the times are bad indeed,
 No wonder; when we scarce believe our creed;
 When purblind Reason's deem'd the surest
 guide,
 And heav'n-born Faith at her tribunal try'd;
 When all church-pow'r is thought to make
 men slaves,
 Saints, martyrs, fathers, all call'd fools and
 knaves.

'SQUIRE.

Come, preach no more, but drink, and
 hold your tongue:
 I'm for the church:—but think the parsons
 wrong.

P A R S O N.

See there! free-thinking now so rank is
 grown,
 It spreads infection thro' each country town;
 Deistic scoffs fly round at rural boards,
 'Squires, and their tenants too, profane as lords,
 Vent impious jokes on every sacred thing.

'S Q U I R E.

Come, drink;—

P A R S O N.

—Here's to you then, to church and king:

'S Q U I R E.

Here's church and king; I hate the gla's
 shou'd stand,
 Tho' one takes tythes, and t'other taxes land.

P A R S O N.

Heav'n with new plagues will scourge this }
 sinful nation, }
 Unless we soon repeal the toleration,
 And to the church restore the convocation. }

'S Q U I R E.

Plagues we shou'd feel sufficient, on my word,
 Starv'd by two houses, priest-rid by a third.
 For better days we lately had a chance,
 Had not the honest Plaids been trick'd by
 France.

P A R S O N.

P A R S O N.

Is not most gracious *George* our faith's de-
fender?

You love the church, yet wish for the Pre-
tender!

'S Q U I R E.

Preferment, I suppose, is what you mean ;
Turn Whig, and you, perhaps, may be a
dean :

But you must first learn how to treat your
betters.

What's here? sure some strange news, a boy
with letters ;

Oh, ho! here's one, I see, from parson *Sly* :

" My rev'rend neighbour *Squab* being like
" to die ;

" I hope, if Heav'n should please to take
" him hence,

" To ask the living would be no offence."

P A R S O N.

Have you not sworn, that I shou'd *Squab*
succeed?

Think how for this I taught your sons to read ;
How oft discover'd puffs on new-plow'd land, }
How oft supported you with friendly hand ; }
When I cou'd scarcely go, nor cou'd your }
worship stand. }

'S Q U I R E.

'Twas yours, had you been honest, wise,
or civil ;

Now ev'n go court the bishops, or the devil.

P A R S O N.

If I meant any thing, now let me die ;
 I'm blunt, and cannot fawn and cant, not I,
 Like that old Presbyterian rascal *Sly*.
 I am, you know, a right true-hearted Tory,
 Love a good glass, a merry song, or story.

'S Q U I R E.

Thou art an honest dog, that's truth, indeed—
 Talk no more nonsense then about the creed.
 I can't, I think, deny thy first request ;
 'Tis thine ; but first a bumper to the best.

P A R S O N.

Most noble 'Squire, more gen'rous than
 your wine,
 How pleasing's the condition you assign ?
 Give me the sparkling glass, and here, d'ye see,
 With joy I drink it on my bended knee :—
 Great queen ! who governest this earthly ball,
 And mak'st both kings and kingdoms rise
 and fall ;
 Whose wond'rous pow'r in secret all things
 rules,
 Makes fools of mighty peers, and peers of fools ;
 Dispenses mitres, coronets, and stars ;
 Involves far distant realms in bloody wars,
 Then bids war's snaky tresses cease to hiss,
 And gives them peace again—* nay gave us this :
 Whose health does health to all mankind
 impart,
 Here's to thy much-lov'd health :

'S Q U I R E, *rubbing his hands*.

—— With all my heart.

* Madam de Pompadour.

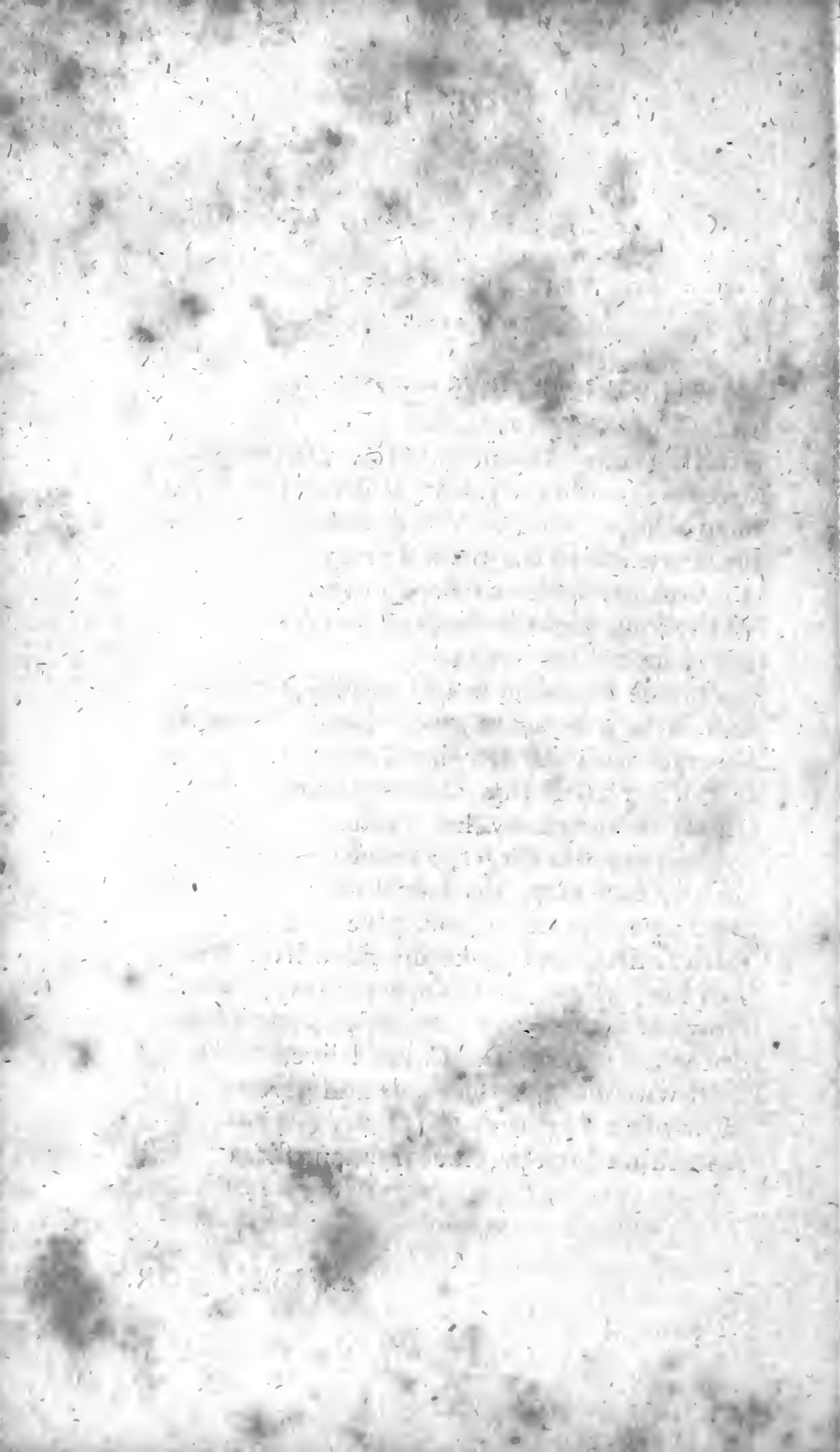
G I V E N T O A L A D Y

WITH A WATCH WHICH SHE BORROWED TO HAVE AT HER
BED'S HEAD.

WHILST half asleep my *Chloe* lies,
And all her softest thoughts arise;
Whilst, tyrant Honour lay'd at rest,
Love steals to her unguarded breast;
Then whisper to the yielding Fair,
Thou witness to the pains I bear,
How oft her slave with open eyes,
All the long night despairing lies;
Impatient till the rosy day
Shall once again its beams display,
And with it he again may rise,
To greet with joy her dawning eyes.

Tell her as all thy motions stand,
Unless recruited by her hand,
So shall my life forget to move;
Unless, each day, the Fair I love
Shall new repeated vigour give
With smiles, and make me fit to live.
Tell her, when far from her I stray,
How oft I chide thy slow delay;
But when beneath her smiles I live,
Blest with all joys the Gods can give,
How often I reprove thy haste,
And think each precious moment flies too fast.

BELPHEGOR.



B E L P H E G O R,

A F A B L E.

FROM MACHIAVELL.

——— *Fugit indignata sub umbras.*

TH' infernal monarch once, as stories tell,
 Review'd his subjects from all parts of hell;
 Around his throne unnumber'd millions wait,
 He scarce believ'd his empire was so great;
 Still as each pass'd, he ask'd with friendly care
 What crime had caus'd their fall, and brought
 them there:

Scarce one he question'd, but reply'd the same,
 And on the marriage noose lay'd all the blame;
 Thence ev'ry fatal error of their lives
 They all deduce, and all accuse their wives.

Then to his peers, and potentates around,
 Thus *Satan* spoke; hell trembled with the sound.

My friends, what vast advantages wou'd
 flow

To these our realms? cou'd we but fully know
 The form and nature of these marriage chains,
 That send such crouds to our infernal plains;
 Let some bold patriot then, who dares to show
 His gen'rous love to this our state below,
 For his dear country's good the task essay,
 And animate awhile some human clay;
 Ten years in marriage bonds he shall remain,
 Enjoy its pleasures, and endure its pain,

Then

'Then to his friends return'd, with truth relate
The nature of the matrimonial state.

He spoke; the list'ning crowds his scheme
approv'd:

But who so much his prince, or country
lov'd,

As thus, with fearless heart, to undertake
This hymeneal trial, for their sake?

At length with one consent they all pro-
pose,

That fortune shall by lot the task impose;
The dreaded chance on bold *Belphegor* fell,
Sighing h' obey'd and took his leave of hell.

First in fair *Florence* he was pleas'd to fix,
Bought a large house, fine plate, a coach and six;
Dress'd rich and gay, play'd high, drank hard,
and whor'd,

And liv'd in short in all things like a lord:
His feasts were plenteous, and his wines were
strong,

So poets, priests, and pimps his table throng,
Bring dedications, sermons, whores, and plays,
The dev'l was ne'er so flatter'd in his days:
The ladies too were kind, each tender dame
Sigh'd, when she mention'd *Roderigo's* name;
For so he's call'd: rich, young, and debonnair,
He reigns sole monarch of the longing fair;
No daughter, sure, of *Eve* cou'd e'er escape
The dev'l, when cloath'd in such a tempting
shape.

One nymph at length, superior to the rest,
Gay, beautiful, and young, inspir'd his breast;
Soft looks and sighs his passion soon betray'd,
Awhile he woos, then weds the lovely maid.

I shall

I shall not now, to grace my tale, relate
 What feasts, what balls, what dresses, pomp and
 state,

Adorn'd their nuptial day, lest it shou'd seem
 As tedious to the reader, as to him,
 Who big with expectation of delight,
 Impatient waited for the happy night ;
 The happy night is come, his longing arms
 Press close the yielding maid in all her charms,
 The yielding maid, who now no longer coy
 With equal ardour loves, and gives a loose
 to joy :

Diffolv'd in blifs more exquisite than all
 He e'er had felt in Heav'n, before his fall,
 With rapture clinging to his lovely bride,
 In murmurs to himself *Belphegor* cry'd,
 Are these the marriage chains? are these my
 fears ?

Oh had my ten, but been ten thousand
 years !

But ah these happy moments last not long !
 For in one month his wife has found her
 tongue,

All thoughts of love and tendernefs are lost,
 Their only aim is, who shall squander most ;
 She dreams of nothing now but being fine,
 Whilst he is ever guzzling nasty wine ;
 She longs for jewels, equipage, and plate,
 And he, sad man ! stays out so very late !
 Hence ev'ry day domestic wars are bred,
 A truce is hardly kept, while they're abed ;
 They wrangle all day long, and then at night,
 Like wooing cats, at once they love and fight.

His

His riches too are with his quiet flown,
And they once spent, all friends on course are
gone;

The sum design'd his whole ten years to last,
Is all consum'd before the first is past:
Where shall he hide? ah whither must he fly?
Legions of duns abroad in ambush lie,
For fear of them, no more he dares to roam,
And the worst dun of all, his wife's at home.

Quite tir'd at length, with such a wretched
life,

He flies one night at once from debts, and wife;
But ere the morning dawn his flight is known;
And crowds pursue him close from town to
town;

He quits the public road, and wand'ring strays
Thro' unfrequented woods, and pathless ways;
At last with joy a little farm he sees,
Where liv'd a good old man, in health and ease;
Matthew his name: to him *Belphegor* goes,
And begs protection from pursuing foes,
With tears relates his melancholy case,
Tells him from whence he came, and who
he was,

And vows to pay for his reception well,
When next he shou'd receive his rents from hell;
The farmer hears his tale with pitying ear,
And bids him live in peace, and safety there;
Awhile he did; no duns, no noise, or strife,
Disturb'd him there;—for *Matt* had ne'er a
wife.

But ere few weeks in this retreat are past
Matt too himself becomes a dun at last;
Demands his promis'd pay with heat and rage,
Till thus *Belphegor's* words his wrath assuage.

My

My friend, we dev'ls, like English peers, he
cry'd,

Tho' free from law, are yet by honour ty'd ;
Tho' tradesmen's cheating bills I scorn to view,
I pay all debts that are by honour due ;
And therefore have contriv'd long since a way,
Beyond all hopes thy kindness to repay ;
We subtle spirits can, you know, with ease
Possess whatever human breasts we please,
With sudden frenzy can o'ercast the mind,
Let passions loose, and captive reason bind :
Thus I three mortal bosoms wil infect,
And force them to apply to you for rest ;
Vast sums for cure they willingly shall pay,
Thrice, and but thrice, your pow'r I will obey.

He spoke, then fled unseen, like rushing wind,
And breathless left his mortal frame behind :
The corps is quickly known, and news is spread
That *Roderigo's* in the desert dead ;
His wife in fashionable grief appears,
Sighs for one day, then mourns two tedious
years.

A beauteous maid, who then in Florence dwelt,
In a short time unusual symptoms felt ;
Physicians came, prescrib'd, then took their
fees,

But none could find the cause of her disease ;
Her parents thought 'twas love disturb'd her
rest,

But all the learn'd agreed she was possess'd ;
In vain the doctors all their art apply'd,
In vain the priests their holy trump'ry try'd ;
No pray'rs nor med'cines cou'd the dæmon
tame,

Till *Matthew* heard the news, and hast'ning
came :

He

He asks five hundred pounds; the money's
pay'd;

He forms the magic spell, then cures the maid:
Hence chas'd, the dev'l to two rich houses flies,
And makes their heirs successively his prize,
Who both by *Matthew's* skill relieved from
pains,

Reward his wond'rous art with wond'rous
gains.

And now *Belphegor*, having thrice obey'd,
With reason thinks his host is fully pay'd;
Next free to range, to *Gallia's* king he flies,
As dev'l's ambitious ever love to rise;
Black hideous scenes distract his royal mind,
From all he seeks relief, but none can find,
And vows vast treasures shall his art repay,
Who'er can chase the strange disease away:
At length, instructed by the voice of fame,
To *Matthew* sends; poor *Matt* reluctant came;
He knew his pow'r expir'd, refus'd to try,
But all excuses fail'd, he must, or die;
At last despairing he the task essay'd,
Approach'd the monarch's ear, and whisp'r-
ing said.

Since force, not choice, has brought thy
servant here,

Once more, *Belphegor*, my petition hear,
This once at my request, thy post resign,
And save my life, as once I rescu'd thine.

Cruel *Belphegor*, deaf to his request,
Disdain'd his pray'rs, and made his woes a jest;
With tears and sighs he beg'd, and beg'd again,
Still the ungrateful fiend but mock'd his pain;
Then

Then turning round he told th' expecting
court,

This dev'l was of a most malignant fort ;
And that he could but make one tryal more,
And if that fail'd, he then must give him o'er:
Then placing num'rous drums, and trumpets
round,

Instructed when he mov'd his hand to sound,
He whisper'd in his patient's ear again,
Belphegor answer'd all his arts were vain :
He gives the sign, they sound ; th' outrageous
din

Startles the king, and frights the dev'l within ;
He asks what 'tis, and vows that in his life
He ne'er had heard the like—except his wife ;
By Heav'n's 'tis she, *Matt* cries, you'd best be
gone,

She comes once more to seize you for her own ;
Belphegor frighted, not one word replies,
But to th' infernal shades for refuge flies ;
There paints a dreadful sketch of marry'd lives,
And feelingly confirms the charge on wives :
Matthew o'erpay'd with honours, fame, and
fees,

Returns to blest obscurity, and ease,
With joy triumphant lö Pæan sings,
And vows to deal no more with dev'ls or kings.

LIB. III. CARMEN IX.

DIALOGUS HORATHI ET LYDIÆ.

H O R A T.

DONEC gratus eram tibi,
Nec quisquam potior brachia candidæ
Cervici juvenis dabat,
Perfarum vigui Rege beatior.

LYDIA.

A D I A L O G U E

Between the Right Hon. HENRY PELHAM
and Madam POPULARITY*.

IN IMITATION OF HORACE, BOOK III. ODE IX.

H. P E L H A M.

1. **W**HILST I was pleasing in your eyes,
And you was constant, chaste, and wife;
Ere yet you had your favours granted
To ev'ry knave or fool who canted,
In peaceful joy I pass'd each hour,
Nor envy'd *Walpole's* wealth and pow'r.

* From the commencement of the Spanish war in 1739, to the Treaty of Aix la Chapelle, signed October 7, 1748, the land-tax was raised from two shillings to four shillings. In 1749 it was lowered to three shillings, at which rate it was continued till 1752, when Mr. Pelham, at that time the minister, reduced it to two shillings, at which rate it continued till the time of his death in 1754. This was one, amongst others, of those popular measures which gilded the evening of this minister's life, and rendered his death an object of public lamentation. To this event we owe this happy imitation, wrote soon after the Land-tax Act of that year passed.

MADAM

L Y D I A.

Donec non aliâ magis
Arfisti, neque erat Lydia post Chloën,
Multi Lydia nominis
Romanâ vigui clarior Iliâ.

H O R A T.

Me tunc Thressâ Chloë regit,
Dulces docta modos, & citharæ sciens;
Pro quâ non metuam mori,
Si parcant animæ fata superstiti.

L Y D I A.

Me torret face mutuâ
Thurini Calaïs filius Ornithi;

MADAM POPULARITY.

2. While I possess'd your love alone,
 My heart and voice were all your own;
 But on my soul 'twou'd vex a faint,
 When I've most reason for complaint,
 To hear you thus begin to scold:
 Think on *Britannia!* proud and old!
 Are not her interests all your theme,
 Your daily labour, nightly dream?

H. PELHAM.

3. My just regard I can't deny
 For her and her prosperity;
 Nor am ashamed it is so great,
 That, to deliver her from debt,
 From foreign wars and civil strife,
 I'd freely sacrifice my life.

MADAM POPULARITY.

4. To her your warmest vows are plighted,
 For her I ev'ry day am slighted;
 Her welfare always is prefer'd,
 And my neglected voice unheard:
 Examples numerous I cou'd mention,
 A peace! bad as the old convention;
 Money reduc'd to three per cent,
 No pity on the poor who lent;
 Armies that must for ever stand,
 And still three shillings laid on land.

H. PELHAM.

5. Suppose now, Madam, I was willing
 For once to bate this grievous shilling,

Pro quo bis patiar mori,
Si parcant puero fata superstiti.

H O R A T.

Quod si prisca redit Venus,
Diductosque jugo cogit aëneo :
Si flava excutitur Chloe,
Ejectæque patet janua Lydiæ ?

L Y D I A.

Quanquam fidere pulchrior
Ille est; tu levior cortice, & improbo
Iracundior Adria :
Tecum vivere amem, tecum obeam libens.

To humour you—I know 'tis wrong,
But you have such a curièd tongue.

M A D A M P O P U L A R I T Y.

6. Why then, tho' rough as winds or seas,
You scorn all little arts to please,
Yet thou art honest, faith, and I
With thee alone will live and die.

M 2

A SIMILE.

A S I M I L E.

CORINNA, in the country bred,
 Harbour'd strange notions in her head,
 Notions in town quite out of fashion ;
 Such as that love's a dangerous passion,
 That virtue is the maiden's jewel,
 And to be safe, she must be cruel.

Thus arm'd she'ad long secured her honour
 From all assaults yet made upon her,
 Had scratch'd th' impetuous Captain's hand,
 Had torn the Lawyer's gown and band,
 And gold refus'd from knights and Squires
 To bribe her to her own desires :
 For, to say truth, she thought it hard,
 To be of pleasures thus debarr'd,
 She saw by others freely tasted,
 So pouted, pin'd, grew pale, and wasted ;
 Yet, notwithstanding her condition,
 Continu'd firm in opposition.

At length a troop of horse came down,
 And quarter'd in a neighb'ring town ;
 The Cornet he was tall and young,
 And had a most bewitching tongue.
 They saw and lik'd : the siege begun :
 Each hour he some advantage won.
 He ogled first ;—she turned away ;—
 But met his eyes the following day :
 Then her reluctant hand he seizes,
 That soon she gives him, when he pleases :
 Her ruby lips he next attacks :—
 She struggles ;—in a while she smacks :

Her

Her snowy breast he then invades ;—
 That yields too after some parades ;
 And of that fortress once possess'd,
 He quickly masters all the rest.
 No longer now, a dupe to fame,
 She smothers or resists her flame,
 But loves without or fear or shame.

So have I seen the Tory race
 Long in the pouts for want of place,
 Never in humour, never well,
 Wishing for what they dar'd not tell,
 Their heads with country-notions fraught,
 Notions in town not worth a groat,
 These tenets all reluctant quit,
 And step by step at last submit
 To reason, eloquence, and PITT.

At first to Hanover a Plum
 Was sent ;—They said—A trivial sum,
 But if he went one tittle further,
 They vow'd and swore they'd cry out murder
 Ere long a larger sum was wanted ;
 They pish'd and frown'd—but still they gran-
 ted :

He pushed for more, and more agen—
 Well—Money's better sent, than Men :
 Here virtue made another stand.—
 No not a man shall leave the land.
 What ?—not one regiment to Embden ?
 They start—but now they're fairly hem'd in :
 These soon, and many more are sent ?—
 They're silent—Silence gives consent.
 Our troops they now can plainly see,
 May Britain guard in Germany :

Hanoverians

Hanoverians, Hessians Prussians
Are paid t'oppose the French and Ruffians :
Nor scruple they with truth to say,
They're fighting for America :
No more they make a fiddle-faddle
About an Hessian horse or faddle ;
No more of continental measures,
No more of wasting British treasures ;
Ten millions, and a vote of credit.—
'Tis right—He can't be wrong, who did it :
They're fairly fous'd o'er head and ears,
And cur'd of all their rustic fears.

A PASSAGE IN OSSIAN VERSIFIED.

THE deeds of ancient days shall be my theme;
 O Lora, the soft murmurs of thy stream,
 Thy trees, Garmallar, rustling in the wind,
 Recall those days with pleasure to my mind.

See'st thou that rock, from whose heath-
 cover'd crown,

Melvina, three old bended firs look down?
 Green is the plain which at its feet is spread,
 The mountain flower there shakes its milk-
 white head;

Two stones, memorials of departed worth,
 Uplift their moss-cap'd heads, half sunk in
 earth;

The mountain deer, that crop the grass
 around,

See the pale ghosts who guard the sacred
 ground,

Then starting, fly the place, and art a dis-
 tance bound.

On seeing the Earl of CHESTERFIELD
at a BALL, at BATH.

WRITTEN IN 1770.

IN times by selfishness and faction four'd,
 When dull Importance has all Wit devour'd ;
 When Rank, as if t' insult alone design'd,
 Affects a proud seclusion from mankind ;
 And Greatness, to all social converse dead,
 Esteems it dignity to be ill-bred :—
 See ! CHESTERFIELD alone resists the tide,
 Above all party, and above all pride,
 Vouchsafes each night these brilliant scenes
 to grace.
 Augments and shares th' amusements of the
 place ;
 Admires the Fair, enjoys the sprightly ball,
 Deigns to be pleas'd, and therefore pleases all.
 Hence, tho' unable now this stile to hit,
 Learn what was once politeness, ease, and wit.

THE AMERICAN COACHMAN.

CROWN'D be the man with lasting praise,
 Who first contriv'd the pin
 From vicious steeds to loose a chaise,
 And save the necks within.

See how they prance, and bound, and skip,
 And all controul disdain ;
 Defy the terrors of the whip,
 And rend the silken rein !

Awhile we try if art or strength
 Are able to prevail ;
 But hopeless, when we find at length
 That all our efforts fail,

With ready foot the spring we press,
 Out flies the magic plug,
 Then, disengag'd from all distress,
 We sit quite safe and snug.

The pamper'd steeds, their freedom gain'd
 Run off full speed together ;
 But having no plan ascertain'd,
 They run they know not whither.

Boys, who love mischief and a course,
 Enjoying this disaster,
 Bawl, Stop them! Stop them! till they're hoarse,
 But mean to drive them faster.

Each

Each claiming now his native right,
 Scorns to obey his brother ;
 So they proceed to kick and bite,
 And worry one another.

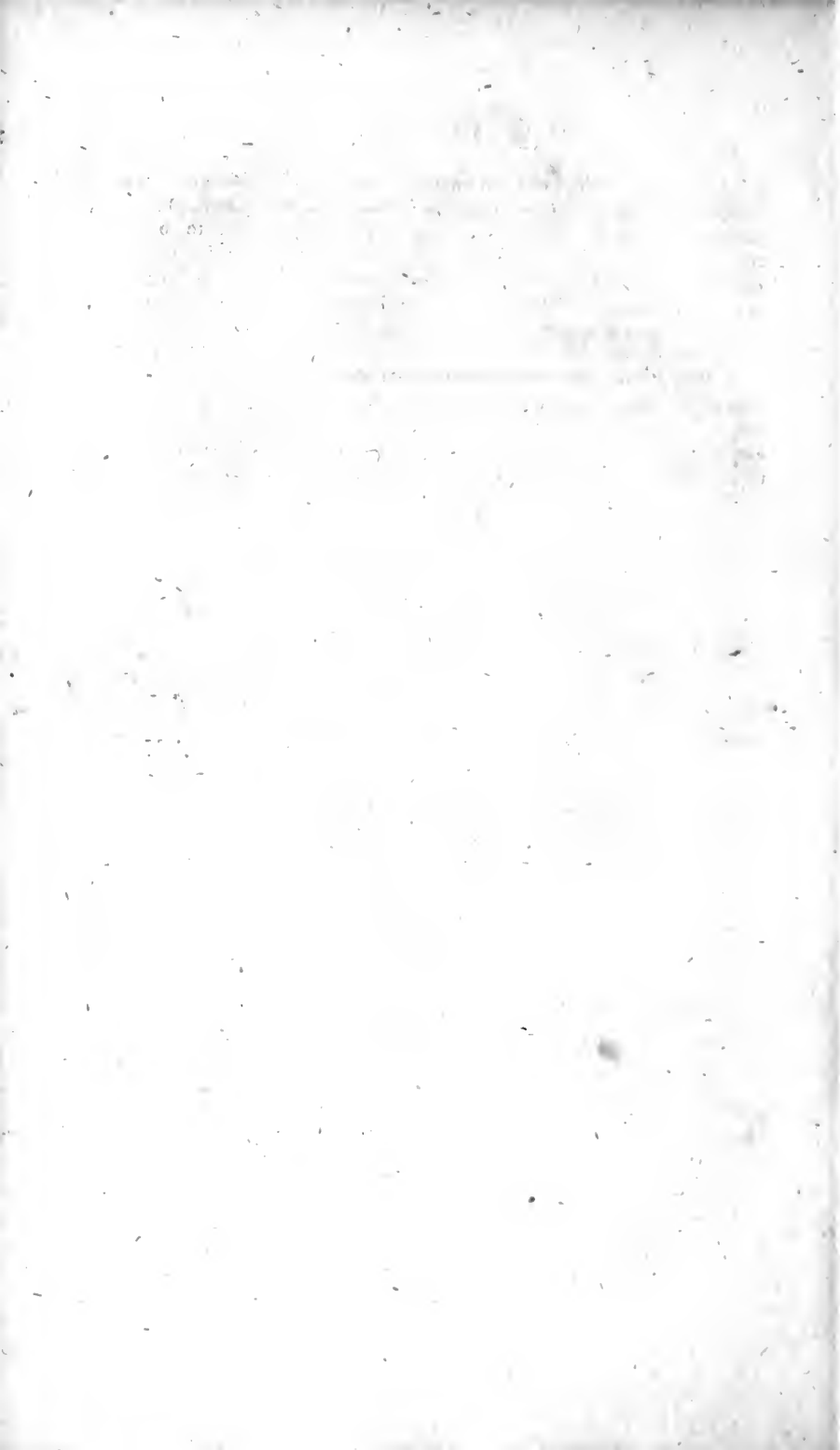
Hungry at last, and blind, and lame,
 Bleeding at nose and eyes ;
 By sufferings growing mighty tame,
 And by experience wise ;

With bellies full of liberty,
 But void of oats and hay ;
 They both sneak back, their folly see,
 And run no more away,

Let all who view th' instructive scene,
 And patronize the plan,
 Give thanks to Gloucester's honest Dean,
 For, Tucker*,—thou'rt the man.

* Early in the unfortunate contest between the mother country and her American colonies, the Rev. Dr. Tucker, Dean of Gloucester, published a pamphlet, intitled, *An Address and Appeal to the Landed Interest* ; in which he proposed and recommended to the nation a total separation from the colonies, the rejection of them from being fellow members, and joint partakers in the privileges and advantages of the British Empire, because they refuse to submit to the authority and jurisdiction of the British Legislature ; offering at the same time to enter into alliance of friendship and treaties of commerce with them, as with any other sovereign independent states. Not any one of those who are recorded in the history of this country in the renowned list of her ablest statesmen, had he lived as this time, could have foreseen with more sagacity
 what

what was likely to happen from that sad business, or with greater wisdom provided a remedy to prevent it, than what the Dean's propositions contained. But, alas ! they were not attended to by those who only at that time could endeavour to carry them into execution ; and, after a long struggle, in which much blood was spilt, enormous treasures wasted, and two British armies compelled to go into captivity, the parent state suffered the disgrace of being compelled to surrender that, of which the dean of Gloucester long before, with the soundest policy, advised her to make a free-will offering.—This pamphlet was the foundation of the preceding short poem, written about a year after it, in which the author, with that conciseness as to the matter, and humour in the manner, so peculiar to himself, recommends and supports the Dean's plan. E.



A N

O D E

Pindarum quisquis studet æmularis

T O

THE EARL OF CARLISLE.

MY LORD,

I BEG to present to your lordship, the following Ode ; for at whose shrine can it be offered with more propriety, than at your lordship's, whose taste for poetry, as well as for every other part of polite literature, is so justly and universally acknowledged ? Your lordship has yourself made no inconsiderable figure in the lyric ; but I will not so much flatter you, even in a Dedication, as to affirm, that you have perfectly succeeded. I allow, that the very few pieces with which you have favoured the public, are as elegant and beautiful as any in our language : I own, that in every one of them there are just conception, lively imagination, correct expression, and clear connection ; but I know your lordship's goodness will pardon me, when I presume to assert, that all these excellencies are utterly repugnant to the noble frenzy, and sublime obscurity of the
Ode

Ode ; both which are sufficiently visible in this, which I have the honour to lay before your lordship, and which I take to be a model of perfection ; My obligations, perhaps, may make me partial to its merits, as to the publication of it, I am indebted for this opportunity of assuring your lordship that I am,

MY LORD,

Your lordship's most devoted and

Obedient humble servant,

THE EDITOR.

PREFACE

P R E F A C E.

THE following Ode was found in the cabinet of a celebrated writer ; and is esteemed, by the best judges, to be the most perfect composition of the kind that is any where to be met with amongst the productions of the numerous lyric poets of modern times.

That learned and judicious critic, Dr. Joseph Trap, in his *Prælectiones Poeticæ*, thus describes the most excellent composers of lyric Poems or Odes. “ Conceptus omnium ardentissimi ; a vulgaribus cogitatis remotissimi ; methodum fugere videntur ; transitiones affectant, quæ nulla arte fieri videntur, nihilicet plus artis inest. Sententiarum nexus & copulas negligere amant ; modo abrupto & improviso poema incipiunt, & finiunt ; & furore quodam usitatis legibus & regulis superiore, ab hoc ad illud devolant, nulla loquendi formulis venia vel obtenta prius, aut petita.” Which, for the benefit of ladies and gentlemen, I thus translate : “ Their conceptions are the most daring and most remote from vulgar ideas, or common sense ; they seem to fly from all method ; they affect transitions, which appear to be void of all art, though in them there is a great deal ; they are fond of neglecting all connections ; they begin and end their poem in a manner abrupt, sudden, and unexpected ; and with a madness superior to all the laws and rules of writing, dash about from one thing to another, without obtaining pardon, or even

“ even condescending to ask it.” These rules have been observed with great diligence, and some success, by most of the writers of modern Odes; but have never been adhered to with that happy exactness, as in the piece which is now before us. It begins in a manner the most abrupt and unexpected, and ends as abruptly as it begins. It opens with a most sublime speech of a giant, supposed to have run mad from some disappointment in ambition or love; and this, in conformity to the strictest laws of criticism, and the example of our most admired writers of Odes, is so artificially contrived, that the reader, however sagacious he may be, cannot possibly discover, before he arrives at the end of the second stanza, whether it is the speech of the giant or poet, or any speech at all.

The transition from the giant’s speech, to that beautiful description of the morning, is truly Pindaric; the sudden apostrophe to the sun, is perfectly sublime; and that to the moon no less tender and pathetic: the descriptions of the four seasons are wonderfully picturesque, and are not, as usual, copies drawn from the scenery of Italian groves, and the plains of Arcadia, but true originals, taken on the spot in Old England, and formed of ideas entirely new. And the address to Liberty, which concludes this admirable Ode, is far superior to any thing of that kind, with which we are so frequently entertained by our most admired poets; as it is more expressive of the true sense and spirit of an Englishman.

Just and lively pictures are the very essence of an Ode, as well as of an auction-room, whether there are any proper places to hang them in or not ; and such there are in the narrow compass of this little piece, of every thing that is great and beautiful in nature ; of the morning rising from the ocean ; of the sun, the moon, and the planetary system ; of a giant and a hermit ; of woods, rocks, and mountains, and the seasons of the revolving year : and in all these, the images are so entirely new, the transitions so sudden and unexpected, so void of all apparent art, yet not without much of that which is quite invisible ; the thoughts are so sublime, so distant from all vulgar ideas, or common sense, that the judicious reader will scarcely find in it a single deviation from the severest laws of just criticism ; and if he can peruse this incomparable work without an enthusiastic admiration, he ought to conclude, that whatever delight he may receive from poetry of other kinds, he is one of those unfortunate genius's who have no taste for that most sublime species of it, the Ode.

O D E.

I'LL combat Nature, interrupt her course,
 And baffle all her stated laws by force ;
 Tear from its bed the deeply-rooted pine,
 And hurl it up the craggy mountain's side ;
 Divert the tempest from its destin'd line,
 And stem the torrent of th' impetuous tide ,
 Teach the dull ox to dance, the ass to play,
 And even obstinate Americans t' obey.

Like some dread Herald, tygers I'll compel
 In the same field with stags in peace to dwell :
 The rampant lion now erect shall stand,
 Now couchant at my feet shall lie deprest ;
 And if he dares but question my command,
 With one strong blow I'll halve him to a crest.
 Thus spoke the giant Gogmagog : the sound
 Reverberates from all theechoing rocks around.

Now Morning, rob'd in saffron-colour'd gown,
 Her head with pink and pea-green ribbands
 drest,
 Climbs the celestial staircase, and looks down
 From out the gilt balcony of the East ;
 From whence around she sees
 The crystal lakes and tufted trees,
 The lawns all powder'd o'er with struggling
 flocks,
 The scarce-enlighten'd vales, and high o'er-
 shadowing rocks.

Enamour'd with her newly-dawning charms,
 Old Ocean views her with desiring eyes,
 And longs once more to clasp her in his arms,
 Repenting he had suffer'd her to rise ;
 Forth from his tumbled bed,
 From whence she just had fled,
 To the slow loitering hours he roars amain,
 To hasten back the lovely fugitive again.

Parent of life ! refulgent lamp of day !
 Without whose genial animating ray
 Men, beasts, the teeming earth, and rolling seas,
 Courts, camps, and mighty cities, in a trice
 Must share one common fate, intensely freeze,
 And all become one solid mass of ice ;
 Ambition wou'd be froze, and Faction numb,
 Speeches congeal'd, and orators be dumb.

Say, what new worlds and systems you survey !
 In circling round your planetary way ;
 What Beings Saturn's orb inhabit, tell,
 Where cold in everlasting triumph reigns ;
 Or what their frames, who unconsum'd can
 dwell
 In Mercury's red-hot and molten plains ;
 Say ! for most ardently I wish to know,
 What bodies can endure eternal fire, or snow !

And thou, sweet Moon ! canst tell a softer tale ;
 To thee the maid, thy likeness, fair and pale,
 In

In penfive contemplation oft applies,
 When parted from her lov'd and loving
 fwain,
 And looks on you with tear-befprinkled eyes,
 And fighs and looks, and looks and fighs
 again ;
 Say, for thou know'ft what constant hearts
 endure ;
 And by thy frequent changes teach the cure.

Thy gentle beams the lonely hermit fees,
 Gleam thro' the waving branches of the trees,
 Which, high-embow'ring, fhade his gloomy
 cell,
 Where undifturb'd perpetual filence reigns,
 Unless the owl is heard, or diftant bell,
 Or the wind whiffling o'er the furzy plains.
 How bleft to dwell in this fequefter'd fpot :
 Forgetting parliaments ; by them forgot !

Now lovely Spring her velvet mantle fpreads,
 And paints with green and gold the flow'ry
 meads ;
 Fruit-trees in vaft white perriwigs are feen,
 Refembling much fome antiquated beau,
 Which north-eaft winds, that blow fo long
 and keen,
 Powder full oft with gentle flakes of fnow ;
 Soft nightingales their tuneful vigils hold,
 And sweetly fmg and fhake—and fhake with
 cold.

Summer succeeds ; in ev'nings soft and warm,
 Thrice-happy lovers faunter arm in arm ;
 The gay and fair now quit the dusty town,
 O'er turnpike-roads incessant chaises sweep,
 And whirling, bear their lovely ladings down,
 To brace their nerves beneath the briny
 deep ;
 There with success each swain his nymph
 affails,
 As birds, they say, are caught—can we but
 salt their tails.

Then Autumn, more serene, if not so bright,
 Regales at once our palate, and our sight ;
 With joy the ruddy orchards we behold,
 And of its purple clusters rob the vine ;
 The spacious fields are cover'd o'er with gold,
 Which the glad farmer counts as ready coin :
 But disappointment oft his hopes attends—
 In tythes and mildews the rich prospect ends.

Last, Winter comes ; decrepit, old, and dull ;
 Yet has his comforts too—his barns are full ;
 The social converse, circulating glass,
 And chearful fire, are his : to him belong
 Th' enlivening dance that warms the chilly
 lafs,
 The serious game at whist, and merry song ;
 Nor wants he beauties—see the fun-beams
 glow
 O'er lakes of crystal ice, and plains of silver
 snow !

Thus

Thus roll the seasons o'er Britannia's land,
 But none her freeborn-weather can command,
 Seasons unlike to those in fervile climes,
 Which o'er Hispania's or Italia's plains
 Dispense, at regular and stated times,
 Successive heat and cold, and drought and
 rains ;
 Her's scorning, like her sons, to be controul'd,
 Breathe heat in winter oft, and oft in summer
 cold.

Hail, Liberty, fair Goddess of this isle !
 Deign on my verses, and on me to smile ;
 Like them unfetter'd by the bonds of sense,
 Permit us to enjoy life's transient dream,
 To live, and write, without the least pretence
 To method, order, meaning, plan, or scheme:
 And shield us safe beneath thy guardian wings,
 From Law, Religion, Ministers, and Kings.

W R O T E A T T H E
 C O U N T E S S O F S A L I S B U R Y ' S A S S E M B L Y ,

1787.

F R O M *Salisbury's* Garter dropp'd, th' his-
 torian knows,
 Th' illustrious Order so intitled rose !
 Another *Salisbury* now our bosoms warms,
 With equal elegance and equal charms.
 Let then her form, her trophies, and her name,
 With justice be consign'd to equal fame ;
 Let Kings with no less pride her Garter wear,
 Then every noble Knight may have a pair.

E P I T A P H

E P I T A P H

On Dr. SAMUEL JOHNSON.

HERE lies *Sam Johnson*:—Reader, have
 a care,
 Tread lightly, lest you wake a sleeping Bear:
 Religious, moral, generous, and humane
 He was; but self-sufficient, proud, and vain,
 Fond of, and overbearing in dispute,
 A Christian, and a Scholar—but a Brute.

ON A LATE EXECRABLE ATTEMPT ON
HIS MAJESTY'S LIFE, 1786.

LONG had our gracious *George*, with
gentle hand,
And love paternal, Britain's scepter sway'd;
To render this a free and happy land,
Was all for which he wish'd to be obey'd.

With radiance bright, tho' mild, his virtues
shone,
For he of every virtue was possess'd,
Which can add lustre to a Monarch's throne,
Or warm an undissembing patriot's breast.

Pattern of female excellence! his toils
His Royal Consort ever soothes and shares;
Imparting sweet domestic bliss, with smiles
That can disperse the heaviest cloud of cares.

The' Faction, Disappointment's restless child,
Has sometimes dar'd to interrupt his peace;
Yet aw'd at once, and charm'd, whene'er he
smil'd,
She bade disorder and confusion cease.

Lov'd and ador'd by all, to all a friend,
Caution seem'd needless to protect his life;
Till Hell and Madness sent abroad a fiend,
And arm'd that fiend with a destructive
knife.

But

But Britain's Guardian Angel, who still
 watch'd,
 To shield her favourite son from every
 harm,
 Just in th' important moment trembling
 catch'd,
 And turn'd aside th' assassinating arm.

Let then earth, air, and the high-vaulted sky,
 With praises, pray'rs, and loud thank-
 givings ring,
 Joy fire each breast, and sparkle in each eye,
 That Heav'n has thus preserv'd our Coun-
 try and our King.

all of the ... who ...

... of ...

... of ...

... of ...

... of ...

... of ...

... of ...

... of ...

O N T H E

IMMORTALITY O F T H E S O U L.

TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN OF

ISAAC HAWKINS BROWNE, Esq.

ANIMI IMMORTALITATE.

LIBER PRIMUS.

CÆTERA per terras animalia forte fruuntur
 Quam sua cuique dedit Natura; nec amplius
 optant.

Solus homo, qui scire sagax, cui summa cupido
 Scrutari causas et mutua fœdera rerum,
 Vanum iter ingreditur; nigris namque im-
 minet alis, 5

Et cursu in medio mors intercludit euntem.

Quorsum isthoc, si nil sapientia dia creârit
 Incaffum? Quorsum hæc divinæ femina men-
 tis;

In proprios si non poterunt adolescere fructus?
 Ecquid enim prodest rerum cognoscere causas;
 Jungere venturis præsentia; mente vagari
 Solem atque astra super, morituro? Scilicet
 omnes

Una

* Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq. the son of the Rev. Mr. Browne, vicar of Burton on Trent, was educated at Westminster school, from whence he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and afterwards settled in Lincoln's-Inn, where he engaged in the profession of the law. In 1759 he published this Poem, *De Animi Immortalitate*, which was universally read, and as universally admired, not only for the choice and arrangement of the matter, but the purity of the language, which Lucretius himself would have acknowledged as a perfect copy of his style. Struck with the arguments, the disposition of those arguments, and the beauty of the expression,

ON THE

IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL.

TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN OF

ISAAC HAWKINS BROWNE, Esq. *

BOOK I.

TO all inferior animals 'tis giv'n
 T' enjoy the state allotted them by Heav'n ;
 No vain researches e'er disturb their rest,
 No fears of dark futurity molest.
 Man, only man, solicitous to know 5
 The springs whence Nature's operations flow,
 Plods thro' a dreary waste with toil and pain,
 And reason, hopes, and thinks, and lives in vain;
 For sable Death still hov'ring o'er his head,
 Cuts short his progress, with his vital thread. 10
 Wherefore, since Nature errs not, do we find,
 These seeds of Science in the human mind }
 If no congenial fruits are predestin'd ? }
 For what avails to man this power to roam
 Thro' ages past, and ages yet to come, 15
 T' explore new worlds o'er all th' ætherial way
 Chain'd to a spot, and living but a day ?
 Since all must perish in one common grave,
 Nor can these long laborious searches save,
Were

but above all with the bright contrast to the obscurity of the metaphysical poets of the last century ; Mr. Jenyns was the first who translated it into English, and whose translation, as it was first in time, was also first in propriety and elegance amongst those with which the public was afterwards favoured.

M.

Una manet Lethi lex et commune sepulchrum.
 Nonne ergo fatius cum Phyllide ludere in um-
 br ;

Teque, Lyæ pater, lætis celebrare choreis ? 15
 Novit enim Bacchus curas depellere, novit
 Præteriti sensus abolere metumque futuri.

Quare age, vina liques : epulæ, convivia,
 lusus,

Pfallere docta Chloe, citharæque perita Neæra,
 Non absint ; volucris rape lætus dona diei ; 20
 Quærere nec cures quid crastina proferat hora.

Atqui pertætium est harum citò deliciarum ;
 Scilicet, hæc fatiat vix dum libata voluptas.

Ergo dimissis quæramus seria nugis.

Accumulentur opes ; ducit quò gloria, quòve 25
 Ambitio, stipatus eas examine densò

Manè salutantum. Quid multa ? Huc deni-
 que eòdem

Volveris, ut clames heu ! quantum in rebus
 inane !

Quænam igitur tentanda via est ? Ubi littus
 amicum ?

Nempe vides ut semper avet, dum corpore
 clausa est, 30

Mens alia ex aliis scire, ac sine fine gradatim
 Æternum (sic fert natura) attingere verum.

Gaudia quintiam non hæc fugientia poscit,
 At magis apta sibi, vicibusque obnoxia nullis ;
 Gaudia perpetuum non interitura per ævum. 35

Quare

Mr. Browne's happy vein in poetry placed him amongst the fore-
 most of the art in his life-time, the justice of which preference
 posterity will be enabled to determine, from a collection of his po-
 ems published in octavo, by his only son Isaac Hawkins Browne,
 Esq ; ---a mark of filial piety, one of the prominent features in his
 most respectable and amiable character.

Were it not wiser far, supinely laid, 20
 To sport with Phillis in the noontide shade?
 Or at thy jovial festivals appear,
 Great Bacchus, who alone the soul can clear, }
 From all that it has felt, and all that it can fear? }

Come on then, let us feast: let Chloe sing, 25
 And soft Næra touch the trembling string;
 Enjoy the present hour, nor seek to know
 What good or ill to-morrow may bestow.

But these delights soon pall upon the taste;
 Let's try then if more serious cannot last: 30
 Wealth let us heap on wealth, or fame pursue,
 Let pow'r and glory be our points in view;
 In courts, in camps, in tenates let us live,
 Our levees crowded like the buzzing hive:
 Each weak attempt the same sad lesson brings! 35
 Alas what vanity in human things!

What means then shall we try? where hope
 to find
 A friendly harbour for the restless mind?
 Who still, you see, impatient to obtain
 Knowledge immense, (so Nature's laws or-
 dain) 40
 Ev'n now, though fetter'd in corporeal clay }
 Climbs step by step the prospect to survey, }
 And seeks, unwearied, Truth's eternal ray. }

No fleeting joys she asks, which must depend
 On the frail senses, and with them must end;
 But such as suit her own immortal fame,
 Free from all change eternally the same.

Quare fume animum ; neque enim sapien-
 tia dia
 Frustra operam impendit ; neque mens arcta-
 bitur istis
 Limitibus quibus hoc periturum corpus ; at
 exfors
 Terrenæ labis viget, æternùmque vigebit :
 Atque ubi corporeis emissa, ut carcere, vin-
 clis, 40
 Libera cognatum repetit, vetus incola, cœlum,
 Nectareos latices veri de fonte perenni
 Hauriet, ætheriumque perennis carpet amo-
 mum.

At verò dum vita manet (si vita vocanda est
 Corporishæc cæco conclusa putamine) torpet 45
 Vivida vis animi, nec ovantes explicat alas.
 Multa tamen veteris retinet vestigia stirpis.
 Unde etenim tot res reminiscitur ? Unde tot
 apto
 Ordine disponit, mox et depromit in usus ?
 Quippe haud tam locuples hæc, tamque im-
 mensa supellex
 Corporis in cellis poterit stipata teneri ; 51
 Aut vi corporea revocari in luminis oras.

Illa etiam inventrix, varias quæ protulit artes
 Suppeditans vitæ decus et tutamen egenæ ;
 Nomina quæ imposuit rebus, vocemque li-
 gavit 55
 Literulis ; aut quæ degentes more ferarum,
 Dispersosque homines deduxit in oppida ; quæve
 Legibus edomuit, fœdusque coegit in unum ;
 2 Quænam

Take courage then, these joys we shall attain ;
 Almighty wisdom never acts in vain ;
 Nor shall the soul on which it has bestow'd 50
 Such pow'rs e'er perish like an earthly clod ;
 But purg'd at length from foul corruption's
 stain,
 Freed from her prison and unbound her chain, }
 She shall her native strength, and native skies }
 regain :
 To heav'n an old inhabitant return, 55
 And draw nectareous streams from truth's per-
 petual urn.

Whilst life remains, (if life it can be call'd
 T' exist in fleshly bondage thus enthrall'd)
 Tir'd with the dull pursuit of worldly things,
 The soul scarce wakes, or opes her glad some
 wings, 60
 Yet still the godlike exile in disgrace
 Retains some marks of her celestial race ;
 Else whence from mem'ry's store can she
 produce
 Such various thoughts, or range them so for use?
 Can matter these contain, dispose, apply ? 65 }
 Can in her cells such mighty treasures lie ? }
 Or can her native force produce them to the eye. }

Whence is this pow'r, this foundress of all
 arts,
 Serving, adorning life, thro' all its parts,
 Which names impos'd, by letters marked those
 names,
 Adjusted properly by legal claims, 71
 O 2 From

Quænam isthæc nisi vis divinior, ætheriusque
Sensus, et afflatu cœlesti concita virtus? 60

Jam quorum undanti eloquium fluit amne,
rapitque

Quò velit affectus, tonitruque et fulgura miscet;
Divitias trahit unde suas? Vigor igneus ille
Num mortale sonat? Quid censes, carmina
vatum?

Sive etenim flexu numerorum vique canora, 65
Oblectet variâ dulcedine lapsus ad aures;
Seu, speciosa canens rerum miracula, fictis
Ludat imaginibus, peragretque per intima
cordis;

Nil parvum spirat, nil non sublime Poeta.
Cumque super terris quæ fiunt, quæque tue-
mur 70

Omnia, curriculo volventia semper eodem,
Non explent animum, varia et magis ampla
perentem;

* Sanctus adest vates, per quem sublimior ordo,
Pulcrior et species, et mentis idonea votis
Exoritur, vitæ spes auguriumque futuræ. 75

Quid, qui cœlestes nôrunt describere motus;
Sidera, qua circa solem, qua lege cometæ

* Si quis rem acutius introspeciat, firmum ex POESI sumitur argumentum, magnitudinem rerum magis illustrem, ordinem magis perfectum, et varietatem magis pulchram animæ humanæ complacere, quam in natura ipsa, post lapsum reperire ullo modo possit. Quapropter, cum res gestæ, et eventus, qui veræ historiæ subjiciuntur, non sint ejus amplitudinis, in qua anima humana sibi satisfaciat, Præsto est Poesis quæ facta magis Heroica contingat.— Bacon de Augmentis Scientiarum, Lib. II. E

From woods and wilds collected rude mankind,
 And cities, laws, and governments design'd?
 What can this be, but some bright ray from
 heav'n,
 Some emanation from Omniscience giv'n? 75

When now the rapid stream of eloquence
 Bears all before it, passion, reason, sense,
 Can its dread thunder, or its lightning's force
 Derive their essence from a mortal source?
 What think you of the bard's enchanting art, 80
 Which, whether he attempts to warm the heart
 With fabled scenes, or charm the ear with
 rhyme,
 Breathes all pathetic, lovely, and sublime?
 Whilst things on earth roll round from age
 to age,
 The same dull farce repeated on the stage; 85
 The poet gives us a creation new,
 More pleasing and more perfect than the true;
 The mind, who always to perfection hastes,
 Perfection, such as here she never tastes,
 With gratitude accepts the kind deceit, 90
 And thence foresees a system more complete.

Of those what think you, who the circling race }
 Of suns, and their revolving planets trace, }
 And comets journeying thro' unboudned space }
 Say, can you doubt, but that th' all-searching
 soul, 95
 That now can traverse heav'n from pole to pole,
 From thence descending visits but this earth,
 And shall once more regain the regions of her
 birth?

Cou'd

Immensum per inane rotentur, ut æthere vasto
 Astra alia illustrent alios immota planetas;
 Nonne hanc credideris mentem, quæ nunc
 quoq; cœlum

Astraque pervolat, delapsam cœlitus, illuc 81
 Unde abiit remeare, suasque revifere sedes?

Quid tandèm hæc fierent nisi quædam in
 mente subeffet

Vis sua, materiæ mixtura immunis ab omni?
 Conscia porrò sibi est, vult, nonvult, odit,
 amatque, 85

Et timet, et sperat; gaudet, mœretque sua vi
 Ipsa; ministerio neque corporis indiget ullo;
 Viribus ipsa suis inter se comparat, et res
 Sejungit rebus; vaga dissociataque veri
 Membra minutatim legit, ac concinnat
 amice. 90

Elicit hinc rerum causas, atque artibus artes
 Hinc alias aliis super extruit ordine pulcro;
 Et magis atque magis summa ad fastigia tendit
 Unde omnis series causarum apparet, et omnis
 Numinis à solo ad terram demissa catena. 95
 Denique et in sese descendit, et aspicit intus
 Rerum ideas, quo quæque modo nascantur;
 et unde

Cogitet, ac prope jam sua quæ fit fabrica novit.
 Tantane corporea est virtus? An machina vires
 Percipit ulla suas, aut quid sibi præbeat ef-
 cam? 100

Omne etenim corpus nihil est nisi machina,
 motu

Impulsa externo, non interiore suoque.

Vulgi igitur studiis noli altæ mentis acumen
 Metiri; ast illos, etiam nunc laude recentes,
 Contemplare

Cou'd she thus act, unless some power
 unknown,
 From matter quite distinct and all her own, 100
 Supported and impell'd her? She approves
 Self-conscious, and condemns; she hates, and
 loves,
 Mourns, and rejoices, hopes, and is afraid,
 Without the body's unrequested aid:
 Her own internal strength her reason guides, 105
 By this she now compares things, now divides,
 Truth's scatter'd fragments piece by piece
 collects,
 Rejoins, and thence her edifice erects;
 Piles arts on arts, effects to causes ties,
 And rears th' aspiring fabric to the skies: 110
 From whence, as on a distant plain below,
 She sees from causes consequences flow,
 And the whole chain distinctly comprehends,
 Which from the Almighty's throne to earth
 descends:
 And lastly, turning inwardly her eyes, 115
 Perceives how all her own ideas rise,
 Contemplates what she is, and whence she came,
 And almost comprehends her own amazing
 frame.
 Can mere machines be with such pow'rs endu'd,
 Or conscious of those pow'rs suppose they
 cou'd? 120
 For body is but a machine alone
 Mov'd by external force, and impulse not its
 own.

Rate not th' extension of the human mind
 By the plebeian standard of mankind,
 But by the size of those gigantic few, 125
 Whom Greece and Rome still offer to our view;

Contemplare viros tellus quos Attica, vel
 quos 105
 Roma, nec alterutri cedens tulit Anglia, nutrix
 Heroum, dum tempus erat, melioribus annis.

Quid tibi tot memorem divino pectore vates,
 Totve repertoires legum, fandive potentes?
 Quid, per quos venit spectanda scientia;
 dudum 110

Informi cooperta situ, lucemque perosa?
 Ante alios verò Baconus, ut ætherius sol,
 Effulgens, artes aditum patefecit ad omnes.
 Hic à figmentis sophiam revocavit ineptis
 Primus; quæque regit fida experientia gres-
 sus, 115

Securum per iter, Newtono scilicet idem
 Designatque viam, et præcurfor lampada tradit,

Illustres animæ! Si quid mortalia tangunt
 Cœlicolas, si gentis adhuc cura ulla Britannæ;
 Vos precor, antiquum vos instaurate vi-
 gorem; 120

Ut tandem excusso nitamur ad ardua somno,
 Virtutis veræ memores, et laudis avitæ.

Nempe horum egregias reor haud sine nu-
 mine dotes

Enasçi

Or Britain, well-deserving equal praise,
Parent of heroes too in better days.

Why shou'd I try her num'rous sons to name
By verse, law, eloquence, consign'd to fame? 130
Or who have forc'd fair Science into fight
Long lost in darkness, and afraid of light.
O'er all superior, like the solar ray,
First Bacon usher'd in the dawning day,
And drove the mists of sophistry away; 135 }
Pervaded nature with amazing force,
Following experience still throughout his course,
And finishing at length his destin'd way,
To Newton he bequeath'd the radiant lamp of
day.

Illustrious souls! if any tender cares 140
Affect angelic breasts for man's affairs,
If in our present happy heav'nly state,
You're not regardless quite of Britain's fate,
Let this degenerate land again be blest
With that true vigour which she once possess'd; 145
Compel us to unfold our slumb'ring eyes,
And to our antient dignity to rise.

Such wond'rous pow'rs as these must sure be
giv'n
For most important purposes by Heav'n;
Who bids these stars as bright examples
shine, 150
Besprinkled thinly by the hand divine,
To form to virtue each degenerate time,
And point out to the soul its origin sublime.

That

Enasci potuisse ; Deum quin tempore in omni
 Conspersisse, velut stellas, hinc inde locorum 125
 Splendidiora animi quasi quædam lumina ; ut
 istis

Accensa exemplis se degener efferat ætas,
 Agnoscatque suum quàm sit sublimis origo.

Præterea esse aliquid verè quod pertinet ad
 nos,
 Morte obita, nemo secum non concipit ;
 intus, 130
 Monstratum est intus ; testatur docta vetustas ;
 Publica vox clamat ; neque gens tam barbara
 quæ non
 Prospiciat trans funus, et ulteriora requirat.

Hinc feritur, tardè crescens, et posthuma
 merces,
 Quercus, natorum natis quæ profit : et in-
 gens 135
 Pyramidum moles stat inexpugnabilis annis.

Hinc cura illa omnis vivendi extendere
 metas,
 Nomine victuro : tanti est hinc fama superstes,
 Ingenio ut quisquis præcellit, nulla recuset
 Ille subire pericla, nec ullos ferre labores, 140
 Si modo venturi speciem sibi vindicet ævi,
 Gloriaque ad feros veniat mansura nepotes.

Nonne videmus uti convictus criminis, ipso
 Limine sub mortis, culpam tamen abneget
 omnem ;

Mendax

That there's a self which after death shall
 live,
 All are concern'd about, and all believe; 155
 That something's ours, when we from life
 depart,
 This all conceive, all feel it at the heart ;
 The wise of learn'd antiquity proclaim
 This truth, the public voice declares the same ;
 No land so rude but looks beyond the tomb 160
 For future prospects in a world to come.

Hence, without hopes to be in life repaid,
 We plant flow oaks posterity to shade ;
 And hence vast pyramids, aspiring high,
 Lift their proud heads aloft, and time defy. 165

Hence is our love of fame, a love so strong,
 We think no dangers great, or labours long,
 By which we hope our beings to extend,
 And to remotest times in glory to descend.

For fame the wretch beneath the gallows
 lies, 170
 Disowning ev'ry crime for which he dies ;
 Of life profuse, tenacious of a name,
 Fearless of death, and yet afraid of shame.
 Nature has wove into the human mind
 This anxious care for names we leave be-
 hind, 175
 T' extend our narrow views beyond the tomb,
 And give an earnest of a life to come :
 For if when dead we are but dust or clay,
 Why think of what posterity shall say ?

Her

Mendax, ut sibi constet honos atque integra
fama? 145

Nempe animis hæc inſeuit natura futuri
Indicia obſcurasque notas; hinc ſolicita eſt
mens,

De ſe poſteritas quid ſentiat; at nihil ad nos
Poſtera vox, erimus ſi nil niſi pulvis et umbra;
Sera venit, cineres nec tangit fama quietos. 150

Quid porro exequiæ völuere? Quid anxia
cura

Defunctis ſuper, et moles operoſa ſepulcri?
Pars etenim terræ mandant exſanguè cadaver,
Et tumulo ſerta imponunt, et ſacra quotannis
Perſolvunt; tanquàm poſcant ea munera
manes: 155

Extruëta pars ritè pyra, cremat inſuper artus,
Colligit et cineres, ſidaque reponit in urna;
Ut ſic reliquæ durando ſæcula vincant.

Quid memorem fluctu quos divite Nilus
inundans

Irrigat? His patrius mos non exurere flam-
ma, 160

Non inhumare ſolo; ſed nudant corpora pri-
mùm

Viſceribus, terguntque; dehinc vim thuris
odoram

Et picis inſundunt, lentoque bitumine com-
plent:

His demùm exactis, vittarum tegmine multo
Conſtringunt, pars ut ſibi quæque cohæreat
aptè; 165

Picta

Her praise or censure cannot us concern, 180
Nor ever penetrate the silent urn.

What mean the nodding plumes, the fun'ral
train,
And marble monument that speaks in vain,
With all those cares which ev'ry nation pays
To their unfeeling dead in different ways ; 185
Some in the flower-strewn grave the corpse
have laid,
And annual obsequies around it paid,
As if to please the poor departed shade ; }
Others on blazing piles the body burn,
And store their ashes in the faithful urn ; 190
But all in one great principle agree,
To give a fancy'd immortality.

Why shou'd I mention those, whose ouzy
foil
Is render'd fertile by th' o'erflowing Nile,
Their dead they bury not, nor burn with
fires, 195
No graves they dig, erect no fun'ral pyres ;
But, washing first th' embowel'd body clean,
Gums, spice, and melted pitch they pour within ;
Then with strong fillets bind it round and round,
To make each flaccid part compact and
sound ; 200
And lastly paint the varnish'd surface o'er
With the same features which in life it wore :
So strong their presage of a future state,
And that our nobler part survives the body's
fate.

Picta superficiem decorat viventis imago.
 Usque adeò ingenita est spes, et fiducia cuique
 Consignata, fore ut membris jam morte solutis
 Restet adhuc nostri melior pars ; quam neque
 fati

Vis perimet, necdax poterit delere vetustas. 170

Aspice quas Ganges interluit Indicus oras :
 Illic gens hominum medios se mittit in ignes,
 Impatiens vitæ ; vel ad ipsa altaria divùm
 Sponte animam reddit, percussa cupidine cæca
 Migrandi, sedes ubi fata dedere quietas ; 175
 Ver ubi perpetuum, et soles sine nube fereni.

Nec minùs uxores famâ celebrantur Eoæ :
 Non illæ lacrymis, non fœmineo ululatu
 Fata virùm plorant ; verùm, (mirabile dictu !)
 Conscenduntque rogum, flammaque vorantur
 eadem.

Nimirùm credunt veterum sic posse mari-
 tùm 181
 Ire ipsas comites, tædamque novare subumbris.

Aspice quà Boreas æternaque frigora spirant,
 Inviçtas bello gentes : par omnibus ardor ;
 Par lucis contemptus agit per tela, per
 ignes, 185
 Indomita virtute feros : hoc concitat œstrum,
 Hos versat stimulos, ecquid nisi dulcis imago
 Promissæ in patriam meritis per sæcula vitæ ?

Nations behold, remote from reason's
 beams, 205
 Where Indian Ganges rolls his sandy streams,
 Of life impatient rath into the fire,
 And willing victims to their gods expire!
 Persuaded the loos'd soul to regions flies,
 Blest with eternal spring and cloudless skies. 210

Nor is less fam'd the oriental wife
 For steadfast virtue, and contempt of life:
 These heroines mourn not with loud female
 cries
 Their husbands lost, or with o'erflowing eyes;
 But, strange to tell! their funeral piles
 ascend, 215
 And in the same sad flames their sorrows end;
 In hopes with them beneath the shades to rove,
 And there renew their interrupted love.

In climes where Boreas breathes eternal cold,
 See num'rous nations, warlike, fierce, and
 bold, 220
 To battle all unanimously run,
 Nor fire, nor sword, nor instant death they
 shun:
 Whence this disdain of life in ev'ry breast, }
 But from a notion on their minds impress, }
 That all who for their country die are blest? 225 }
 Add too to these the once-prevailing dreams,
 Of sweet Elysian groves, and Stygian streams:
 All shew with what consent mankind agree
 In the firm hope of immortality.

Adde isthuc quæ de campis narrantur
 amœnis
 Elyfii, Stygioque lacu, Phlegethontis et
 unda. 190

Fraude sacerdotum fuit hæc conficta; quid
 ad rem?
 Non fraudi locus ullus enim nisi primitus esset
 Infita notities, licet imperfecta, futuri:
 Substratum agnoscunt etenim ficta omnia
 verum.

At quia difficile est mentem sine corpore
 quid sit 195
 Per se concipere, et crasso sejungere sensu,
 Corporeas illi tribuit plebecula formas;
 Dat similes vultus, dat membra simillima veris,
 Et certis habitare locis dat corporis instar.
 Unde alii, quibus hæc prava et delira viden-
 tur, 200
 Nec constat quo more animus post fata superfit,
 Extingui omnino communi funere censent.
 Vel quia discendi nequeunt perferre laborem;
 Vel quia turpe putant quidvis nescire fateri.
 Namque opus haud tenue est sincerum excer-
 nere ficto.
 Discute segnitiam idcirco, neque respue ve-
 rum, 206
 Fabellas propter quas intersperfit iniquus
 Sive dolus, seu vana fuât petulantia vatùm.

Quid, nonne esse Deum consensus compro-
 bat omnis,
 Consensus, qui vox Naturæ ritè putatur? 210
 At

Grant these th' inventions of the crafty
 priest, 230
 Yet such inventions never cou'd subsist,
 Unless some glimm'rings of a future state
 Weré with the mind coæval and innate:
 For ev'ry fiction, which can long persuade,
 In truth must have its first foundations laid. 235

Because we are unable to conceive,
 How unembod'y'd souls can act, and live,
 The vulgar give them forms, and limbs, and
 faces,
 And habitations in peculiar places;
 Hence reas'ners more refin'd, but not more
 wise, 240
 Struck with the glare of such absurdities,
 Their whole existence fabulous suspect,
 And truth and falsehood in a lump reject;
 Too indolent to learn what may be known,
 Or else too proud that ignorance to own. 245
 For hard's the task the daubing to pervade
 Folly and fraud on Truth's fair form have laid;
 Yet let that task be ours; for great the prize:
 Nor let us Truth's celestial charms despise,
 Because that priests or poets may disguise. 250 }

That there's a God from Nature's voice is
 clear,
 And yet what errors to this truth adhere!
 How have the fears and follies of mankind
 Now multiply'd their gods, and now subjoin'd }
 To each the frailties of the human mind! 255 }

At quàm falsa homines, indignaque numine
fingunt!

Quippe humana deo tribuunt, numerumque
deorum

Multiplicant, juxta ac spes erigit aut metus
angit

Instabiles animos; quid enim? quæ profore
credunt

Hæc divos sibi præsentés, at numina læva 215
Quæ metuêre putant; valuitque infania tan-
tùm,

Bestiolas ut deformes pro numine, et ipsum
Cæpe etiam et porrum, coleret lymphata ve-
tustas.

Hæc igitur reputans sôphiæ dux Atticus ille
Affore prædixit perfecto temporis orbe, 220

* *Attulit et nobis aliquando optantibus ætas*
Auxilium adventumque Dei; qui, solis ut ortus,
Discuteret tenebras animi, et per cæca viarum
Duceret, ipse regens certo vestigia filo.

Interea multis licuit dignoscere signis 225
Natura monstrante, velut per nubila, verum.
Ergo age qua ducit nos conjectura sequamur,
Nec spernamus opem si quam Ratio ipsa mi-
nistrat.

* Virg. Æn. viii. 200.

Nay, superstition spreads at length so wide,
Beasts, birds, and onions too were deify'd.

Th' Athenian sage, revolving in his mind
This weakness, blindness, madness of mankind
Foretold, that in maturer days, tho' late, 260
When time should ripen the decrees of fate,
Some God would light us, like the rising day,
Thro' error's maze, and chase these clouds away.
Long since has time fulfill'd this great decree,
And brought us aid from this Divinity. 265

Well worth our search discoveries may be
made
By Nature, void of this celestial aid :
Let's try what her conjectures then can reach,
Nor scorn plain reason, when she deigns to
teach.

That mind and body often sympathize 270
Is plain ; such is this union nature ties :
But then as often too they disagree,
Which proves the soul's superior progeny.
Sometimes the body in full strength we find,
Whilst various ails debilitate the mind ; 275
At others, whilst the mind its force retains,
The body sinks with sickness and with pains :
Now did one common fate their beings end,
Alike they'd sicken, and alike they'd mend.
But sure experience, on the slightest view, 280
Shews us, that the reverse of this is true ;
For when the body oft expiring lies,
Its limbs quite senseless, and half clos'd its
eyes

Haud equidem inficior mentem cum corpore multis
 Consentire modis ; lex mutua foederis illa
 est : 230
 Ast eadem in multis dispar se disparis esse
 Naturæ probat ac divina stirpe profectam.

Sæpe videmus uti solido stant robore vires
 Corporeæ, cum mens obtusior ; invalidoque
 Corpore inest virtus persæpe acerrima mentis. 235

Quinetiam interitu si corporis intereat mens,
 Consimili pacto par est ægrotet ut ægro
 Corpore, quod fieri contra quoque sæpe videmus.

Namque ubi torpescunt artus jam morte propinqua
 Acrior est acies tum mentis, et entheus ardor ; 240

Tempore non alio facundia suavior, atque
 Fatidicæ jam tum voces morientis ab ore.

Corporeis porrò si constat mens elementis,
 Quî fit ut in somnis, cum clausa foramina sensus,
 Nec species externa manet quæ pabula menti 245

Sufficiat, magis illa vicens, tum denique veras
 Expromat vires, tum se plaudentibus alis
 Tollat, avi similis, cavea quæ forte reclusa
 Fertur ad alta volans, cœloque exultat aperto.

Jam si corporea est animi natura, necesse
est 250

Partibus hæc eadem conflata fit infinitis ;
Ergo et sensus erit cuique, et sua cuique libido
Particulæ, totidemque animi in diversa tra-
hentes.

Has inter turbas atque in certamine tanto
Dic, quo more queat verum consistere et æ-
quum ; 255

Et vitæ tenor unus, et hæc sibi conscia virtus.

Materiæ sed fortè situ certa que figura
Vis animi confit ;——tanquam quadrata ro-
tundis

Plus saperent ;—— partes seu demis an ad-
dis, eòdem

Res redit, ac quali fuerint corpuscula for-
ma, 260

Tantundem ad mentem est color ac fiet albus
an ater.

At quodam ex motu fit vis quæ cogitat om-
nis :

Quid non conficiat motus ? Nempe ipsa vo-
luntas,

Discursus, ratio, rerumque scientia constant
Vectibus ac trochleis ; pueri, credo, actus ha-
bena 265

Concipit ingenium, sapit et sub verbere turbo :
Nec non lege pari, liquor ut calefactus ahenò
est,

Eloquii tumet atque exundat divite vena.

Unde

Tops whip'd by school-boys fages must }
 commence,
 Their hoops, like them, be cudgel'd into sense, }
 And boiling pots o'erflow with eloquence. }

310

Whence can this very motion take its birth?
 Not sure from matter, from dull clods of
 earth;

But from a living spirit lodg'd within,
 Which governs all the bodily machine:
 Just as th' Almighty Universal Soul 315
 Informs, directs and animates the whole.

Cease then to wonder how th' immortal
 mind,

Can live, when from the body quite disjoin'd;
 But rather wonder if she e'er cou'd die,
 So fram'd, so fashion'd for eternity; 320
 Self-mov'd, not form'd of parts together ty'd,
 Which time can dissipate, and force divide;
 For beings of this make can never die,
 Whose pow'rs within themselves, and their
 own essence lie;

If to conceive how any thing can be 325 }
 From shape extracted and locality }
 Is hard; what think you of the Deity? }
 His Being not the least relation bears,
 As far as to the human mind appears,
 To shape, or size, similitude, or place, 330
 Cloath'd in no form, and bounded by no space.
 Such then is God, a spirit pure refin'd
 From all material dross, and such the human
 mind.

Unde autem exoritur motus? Mens scilicet una,
Mens, non corpus iners, fons est et origo mo-
vendi : 270

Utque Deus Mundum, sic molem corporis
omnem,

Arbitrio nutuque suo, mens dirigit intus.

Define quapropter mirari quomodo possit
Vivere mens omni detractò corpore, miror
Hoc potiùs qua vi poterit labefacta perire : 275
Utpote quæ nullis consistat partibus, ac non
Divelli queat externo violabilis ictu
Tum porrò ipsa suû motrix est, non aliundè
Instincta ; at quodcunque sua virtute movet se,
Vivet in æternum, quia se non deseret un-
quam. 280

Verùm haud conceptu facile est existere
quidvis
Posse quidem, formam si dempseris et posi-
turam.

Quidnam igitur censes de Numine? Nam neque
formam

Mens (quà scire licet) recipit divina, nec ullo
Circumscripta loco est, nisi forte putaveris ip-
sum 285

Materiam esse Deum ; sin vero Spiritus Idem,
Integer et, purusque, et sæce remotus ab omni
Corporis, humana pariter de mente putandum :
Ecquid enim per se pollet magis, aut magis
haustus

Indicat ætherios, genus et divinitùs ortum? 290
Atque adeo dum corporei stant fœdera nexùs,
Exit sæpe foras tamen, effugioque parat se ;

Ac

For in what part of essence can we see
 More certain marks of immortality? 335
 Ev'n from this dark confinement with delight
 She looks abroad, and prunes herself for flight;
 Like an unwilling inmate longs to roam
 From this dull earth, and seek her native home.

Go then forgetful of its toil and strife, 340
 Pursue the joys of this fallacious life;
 Like some poor fly, who lives but for a day }
 Sip the fresh dews, and in the sunshine play, }
 And into nothing then dissolve away. }
 Are these our great pursuits, is this to live? 345
 These all the hopes this much-lov'd world can
 give!

How much more worthy envy is their fate,
 Who search for truth in a superior state?
 Not groping step by step, as we pursue, }
 And following reason's much entangled }
 clue, 350 }
 But with one great and instantaneous view. }

But how can sense remain, perhaps you'll
 say, }
 Corporeal organs if we take away! }
 Since it from them proceeds, and with them }
 must decay. }

Why not? or why may not the soul receive 355
 New organs, since ev'n art can these retrieve?
 The silver trumpet aids th' obstructed ear,
 And optic glasses the dim eye can clear;
 And sense in mankind new faculties create,
 That lift him far above his native state; 360

Ac veluti terrarum hospes, non incola, fursum
Fertur, et ad patrios gestit remeare penates.

I nunc, usuram vitæ mirare caducam ; 295
Sedulus huc illuc, ut musca, nitentibus alis
Pervolita, rorem deliba, vescere et aura
Peulisper, mox in nihilum rediturus et exspes.
Hæccine vitæ summa est? Sic irrita vota?
Huc promissa cadunt? En quantò verius illa, 300
Illa est vita hominis, dabitur cum cernere
verum,
Non, ut nunc facimus, sensum, longasque coacti
Ire per ambages meditando, at protinus unò
Intuitu, nebulaque omni jam rebus adempta,

At ne scire quidem poterit mens, forte re-
ponas, 305
Sensibus extinctis; hoc fonte scientia manat;
Hoc alitur, crescitque; hoc deficiente, peribit.

Quid vero infirmis cum sensibus, arte mi-
nistra,
Suppeditet vires sua quas Natura negavit?
Arte oculis oculos mens addidit, auribus
aures. 310

Hinc sese in vita supra fortemque situmque
Evehit humanum; nunc cœlo devocat astra,
Intima nunc terræ referat penetralia victrix;
Quæque oculos fugiunt, tenuissima corpora
promit
In lucem, panditque novi miracula mundi. 315

Quid

Call down revolving planets from the sky,
 Earth's secret treasures open to his eye,
 The whole minute creation make his own,
 With all the wonders of a world unknown.

How cou'd the mind, did she alone de-
 pend 365
 On sense, the errors of those senses mend?
 Yet oft, we see, those senses she corrects,
 And oft their information quite rejects.
 In distances of things, their shapes, and size,
 Our reason judges better than our eyes. 370
 Declares not this the soul's pre-eminence,
 Superior to, and quite distinct from sense?
 For sure 'tis likely, that, since now so high,
 Clog'd and unfledg'd she dares her wings to try,
 Loos'd and mature she shall her strength dis-
 play, 375
 And soar at length to Truth's refulgent ray.

Inquire you how these pow'rs we shall attain,
 'Tis not for us to know; our search is vain:
 Can any one remember or relate
 How he existed in the embryo state? 380
 Or one from birth insensible of day
 Conceive ideas of the solar ray?
 That light's deny'd to him, which others see,
 He knows, perhaps you'll say,—and so do we.

The mind contemplative finds nothing
 here 385
 On earth that's worthy of a wish or fear:
 He, whose sublime pursuit is God and truth,
 Burns, like some absent and impatient youth,

Quid porro errores sensûs cum corrigit, et
cum

Formamque et molem mens intervallaque
rerum

Judice se, contra sensûs suffragia cernit?
Nonne hæc sejunctam sensu vim signa fatentur,
Semen et ætherium? Quare hac compage soluta,
Credibile est animum, qui nunc præludia
tentat,

Excursusque breves, tum demum posse volatu
Liberiore frui, verumque excurrere in omne.

Si quæras quî fiat, adhuc neque noscere
fas est,

Nec refert nostra; scisne istam matris in alvo
Vitam qualis erat? Num nôrit amœna colo-
rum

A partu cæcus? Verùm inquis hic quoque
fentit

Esse aliis, sibi quod nato ad meliora negatur.

Mens itidem nihil hîc terrarum quicquid
ubique est

Par votis videt esse suis; quin omnia for-
dent

Præ forma æterni, servat quam pectore, Pulcri,
Ingenii cui sit vigor, et sublimia cordi.

Hoc ergo exoptat solum sibi, totus in hoc est:

Absens, absentis tabescit amore perenni;

Congressusque hominum vitans, ut verus ama-
tor,

Et nemora, et fontes petit, et secreta locorum;
Solutus

To join the object of his warm desires,
 Thence to sequester'd shades, and streams
 retires, 390
 And there delights his passion to rehearse
 In Wisdom's sacred voice, or in harmonious
 verse.

To me most happy therefore he appears,
 Who having once, unmov'd by hopes or fears,
 Survey'd this sun, earth, ocean, clouds, and
 flame, 395

Well-satisfy'd, returns from whence he came.
 Is life an hundred years, or e'er so few,
 'Tis repetition all, and nothing new :

A fair where thousands meet, but none can
 stay,

An inn, where travellers bait, then post
 away ; 400

A sea where man perpetually is tost,
 Now plung'd in business, now in trifles lost :
 Who leave it first, the peaceful port first gain ;
 Hold then ! no farther launch into the main :
 Contract your sails ; life nothing can be-
 stow 405

By long continuance, but continu'd woe :
 The wretched privilege daily to deplore
 The fun'erals of our friends, who go before :
 Diseases, pains, anxieties, and cares,
 And age surrounded with a thousand snares. 410

But whither hurry'd by a gen'rous scorn
 Of this vain world, ah whither am I borne ?
 Let's not unbid th' Almighty's standard quit,
 Howe'er severe our post, we must submit.
 Cou'd

Solus ubi secum possit meditarier, atque
Nunc Sophia, ingentes nunc carmine fallere
curas.

Quocirca ille mihi felix vixisse videtur,
Qui postquam aspexit mundi solenne theatrum
Æquo animo, hunc solem, et terras, mare, nu-
bila, et ignem ;

Protinus unde abiit, fatur ut conviva, remigrat.
Nempe hæc, seu centum vivendo conteris annos,
Seu paucos numeras, eadem redeuntia cernes ;
Et nihil his melius, nihil his sublimius un-
quam :

Omne adeo in terris agitur quod tempus, ha-
beto

Ut commune forum ; peregre vel euntibus
amplum

Hospitium, temere fluitans ubi vita moratur,
Mille inter nugas jactata, negotia mille.

Qui prior abscedit, portum prior occupat ;
Eja !

Totos pande sinus, ne fortè viatica defint.

Quid cessas ? subeunt morbique et acerba
tuorum

Funera, et insidiis circùm undique septa fenec-
tus.

Quò feror ? Haud etenim injussu decedere
fas est

Illius, hac vitæ qui nos statione locavit 355

Cou'd I a firm persuasion once attain 415
 That after death no Being wou'd remain ;
 To those dark shades I'd willingly descend,
 Where all must sleep, this drama at an end :
 Nor life accept altho' renew'd by Fate
 Ev'n from its earliest, and its happiest state. 420

Might I from Fortune's bounteous hand
 receive
 Each boon, each blessing in her power to give,
 Genius, and science, morals, and good sense,
 Unenvy'd honors, wit, and eloquence,
 A num'rous offspring to the world well known
 Both for paternal virtues, and their own :
 Ev'n at this mighty price I'd not be bound
 To tread the same dull circle round, and round ;
 The soul requires enjoyments more sublime,
 By space unbounded, undestroyed by time. 430

And let the thought restrain thy impious hand.
 The race of Man is one vast marshall'd army,
 Summon'd to pass the spacious realms of time ;
 Their leader the Almighty. In that march,
 Ah ! who may quit his post ! when high in air
 The chos'n Archangel rides, whose right hand wields
 Th' imperial standard of Heav'n's Providence,
 Which deadly sweeping through the vaulted sky,
 O'er shadows all creation.

Spemque metumque inter, ducis ut vexilla
 sequamur
 Quic quid erit, Deus ipse jubet ferre; ergò
 ferendum*.

Sin mihi persuasum fixumque in mente
 maneret
 Nil superesse rogo, vellem migrare repentè
 Hinc; et abire omnes ubi, ferius, ocius, acto
 Dramate, in æterna sopiti nocte quiescent.
 Immo Deus mihi si dederit renovare juventam,
 Utve iterum in cunis possim vagire; recusem.

Non si contingant vitam quæcunque beârint;
 Ingenii vis, eloquium, prudentia, mores 365
 Invidiâ sine partus honos, longo ordine nati,
 Clari omnes, patria pariter virtute, suâque;
 Non tantâ mercede isthac, dignarér eandem
 Ire viam toties, et eodem volvier orbe:
 Splendidiora quidem mens expetit; illius altis
 Par votis nil est mutabile, nil periturum.

* With what original sublimity of thought and language
 was this argument enforced by Mr. Mason, in his *Elfrida*,
 before this Poem was published! Athelweld, on his marriage
 with *Elfrida* being discovered to King *Edgar*, in the
 agony of distress intimates the dreadful purpose of suicide,
 from which the Chorus dissuades him in the following most
 beautiful lines,

————— Forbear, forbear!
 Think what a sea of deep perdition whelms
 The wretch's trembling soul, who launches forth
 Unlicens'd to Eternity. Think, think,

ON THE
IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL.

TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN OF

ISAAC HAWKINS BROWNE, Esq.

B O O K II.

VOL. I.

Q

LIBER SECUNDUS.

ERGO aliis Deus in rebus quascunque
creavit

Argumenta animi dedit haud obscura benigni ;
Omnibus, excipias modò nos, licet esse beatis.
Nos, opus in terris princeps, nos mentis imago
Divinæ, pœnis nos exercemur iniquis. 5
Haud ita ;—longè absint isti de numine ques-
tus.

Attamen humanam mecum circumspice vi-
tam ;
Agnosces, quanta urgeat undique turba ma-
lorum,
Non hunc, aut illum, fert ut Fortuna; sed omne
Pæne catervatim genus, ac discrimine nullo. 10
Millia quot belli rabies, quot sæva tyrannis
Corpora dat morti, duris oneratve catenis ;
Inque dies, varias cruciandi excogitat artes !
Quid, quos dira fames, ad victum ubi cuncta
superfunt,
Absumit miseros, aut quos vis efferata morbi 15
Corripit, aut lento paulatim angore peredit

Infantes?

B O O K II.

GOD then thro' all creation gives, we find,
 Sufficient marks of an indulgent mind,
 Excepting in ourselves; ourselves of all
 His works the chief on this terrestrial ball,
 His own bright image, who alone unblest 5
 Feel ills perpetual, happy all the rest.
 But hold, presumptuous! charge not Heav'n's
 decrees
 With such injustice, such partiality.

Yet true it is, survey we life around,
 Whole hosts of ills on every side are found; 10
 Who wound not here and there by chance a
 foe,
 But at the species meditate the blow:
 What millions perish by each other's hands
 In War's fierce rage? or by the dread com-
 mands
 Of tyrants languish out their lives in chains, 15
 Or lose them in variety of pains;
 What numbers pinch'd by want and hunger
 die,
 In spite of Nature's liberality?
 (Those, still more num'rous, I to name disdain,
 By lewdness and intemperance justly slain;) 20
 What numbers guiltless of their own disease
 Are snatch'd by sudden death, or waste by
 slow degrees?

Infantes ? neque enim dignabor dicere, vulgò
 Quot Venus aut Vinum pessunderit ac sua
 culpa.

Quid profit Virtus ? sanctorum ubi præmia
 morum ?

Virtuti tribuo quantum licet ; ut mala vitæ, 20
 Quæ prohibere nequet, doceat lenire ferendo ;
 Spe recreet meliore ; hominem sibi concili-
 etque ;

Irarum et tumidos et amorum temperet æstus :
 Verùm adèò non tutela est, certusque fatelles
 Contra omnes casus, sæpe ut (si dicere fas est) 25
 Sæpe etiam et Virtus in aperta pericula mittat.
 Expedit esse malis, dominum qui ferre super-
 bum

Coguntur : probitatem omnes odère tyranni:
 Quàm multi bene promeriti de civibus, horum
 Quos conservârunt cæco perière furore ! 30
 Jam verò ingenio si quis valet, omnis in illum
 Invida conjurat plebecula , dente parati
 Rodere vipereo, famæque aspergere virus.
 Fac porro ut meritis obstantem dissipet um-
 bram ;

Muneraque emergens vix demùm publica
 tractet : 35

Sudandum ingrata est hominum pro gente,
 ferendum

Probrorum genus omne, adeunda pericula, vel
 quæ

Seditio attulerit vulgi, ambitiove potentùm.

Audiat

Where then is Virtue's well deserv'd re-
ward!—

Let's pay to virtue ev'ry due regard,
That she enables man, let us confess, 25
To bear those evils, which she can't redress,
Gives hopes, and conscious peace, and can
alluage

Th' impetuous tempests both of lust and rage;
Yet she's a guard so far from being sure,
That oft her friends peculiar ills endure: 30
Where Vice prevails severest is their fate,
Tyrants pursue them with a threefold hate;
How many struggling in their country's cause,
And from their country meriting applause,
Have fall'n by wretches fond to be inflav'd, 35
And perish'd by the hands themselves had
fav'd?

Soon as superior worth appears in view,
See knaves and fools united to pursue!
The man so form'd, they all conspire to blame,
And Envy's pois'nous tooth attacks his
fame; 40

Shou'd he at length so truly good and great,
Prevail, and rule, with honest views, the state,
Then must he toil for an ungrateful race,
Submit to clamour, libels, and disgrace,
Threaten'd, oppos'd, defeated in his ends, 45
By foes seditious and aspiring friends.

Hear this, and tremble! all who wou'd be
great,

Yet know not what attends that dang'rous
wretched state.

Audiat hæc, sibi qui nomen, qui poscit honores;
Demens; nec novit se quanta incommoda
cingant. 40

Vivitur an meliùs privatim? Non minus
isthic,
Cernis ut ira, libido, scelus dominantur ubi-
que;
Fraus et amicitiam simulans; livorque malignus;
Jurgiaque infidiæque, et iniquæ retia legis.

Attamen est, vitæ lenimen, amabilis uxor; 45
Lætus agis secunda domesticus otia; dulces
Arrident circum, properant et ad oscula nati;
Mox obrepentis decus et tutela senectæ.

Hic est aut nusquam quod quærimus; esto,
sed isthæc
Nullæne interea corrumpunt gaudia curæ? 50
Quid mala commemorem, si quando, ut
sæpius, ambos
Discolor ingenium studia in contraria ducat?
Adde quod in trutina mores expendere justa
Haud facile, ante ineunt quam foedus uterque
jugale:
Nec si pœniteat, fas est abrum pere vinculum; 55
Sors at dura manet; conjecta est alea vitæ.

Præterea natos æquis præstabit honesto
Ingenio imbutos, pulcrique bonique tenaces;
Sin

Is private life from all these evils free?
 Vice of all kinds, rage, envy there we see, 50
 Deceit, that Friendship's mask insidious wears,
 Quarrels, and feuds, and law's entangling
 snares.

But there are pleasures still in human life,
 Domestic ease, a tender loving wife,
 Children, whose dawning smiles your heart
 engage, 55
 The grace and comfort of soft-stealing age :

If happiness exists, 'tis surely here,
 But are these joys exempt from care and fear?
 Need I the miseries of that state declare,
 When different passions draw the wedded
 pair? 60
 Or say how hard those passions to discern,
 Ere the dye's cast, and 'tis too late to learn?

Who can insure, that what is right, and
 good,
 These children shall pursue? or if they shou'd,
 Death comes when least you fear so black a
 day, 65
 And all your blooming hopes are snatch'd away.

We say not that these ills from Virtue flow;
 Did her wise precepts rule the world, we know
 The golden ages would again begin;
 But 'tis our lot in this to suffer, and to sin. 70
 Observing

Observing this, some sages have decreed
 That all things from two causes must proceed;
 Two principles with equal pow'r endu'd,
 This wholly evil, that supremely good.
 From this arise the miseries we endure, 75
 Whilst that administers a friendly cure;
 Hence life is chequer'd still with bliss and woe,
 Hence tares with golden crops promiscuous
 grow,
 And pois'nous serpents make their dead repose
 Beneath the covert of the fragrant rose. 80

Can such a system satisfy the mind?
 Are both these Gods in equal power con-
 join'd,
 Or one superior? Equal if you say,
 Chaos returns, since neither will obey;
 Is one superior? good or ill must reign, 85
 Eternal joy, or everlasting pain.
 Which e'er is conquer'd must entirely yield,
 And the victorious God enjoy the field:
 Hence with these fictions of the *Magi's* brain!
 Hence ouzy *Nile*, with all her monstrous
 train! 90

Or comes the Stoic nearer to the right?
 He holds, that whatsoever yields delight,
 Wealth, fame, externals all, are useless things;
 Himself half starving happier far than kings.
 'Tis fine indeed to be so wond'rous wise! 95
 By the same reasoning too he pain denies;
 Roast

Aufer abhinc igitur stulta hæc commenta Ma-
 gorum, 80
 Et quæ cœnopus fert monstra biformia Nilus.

Stoicus an meliùs ? Nempe hic non esse bo-
 norum

In numero centèt, nos quæ miramur ineptè :
 Divitias, famam, quodcunque accesserit extra,
 Pro nihilo sapiens habet ; aut hæc possidet
 unus ; 85

Possidet, ignotus licet ac pauperrimus ; Euge !
 Quàm pulcrum sapere est ! simili ratione
 dolorem

Haud putat esse malum, sibi consentaneus
 idem.

Comburas igni ; tradas ferrove secandum :
 In cruce suffigas ; nunquam extorquebis, ut
 isthæc 90

Esse mala agnoscat : Quidnam ergo ? Incom-
 moda dicit.

Quid tibi visa valetudo ? Quid gratia formæ,
 Stoice ? Quid validæ vires ? Sunt hæc bona,
 necne ?

Non optanda quidem sunt, at sumenda ; So-
 phistam

Quis ferat hunc, verbis non re diversa do-
 centem ? 95

Quid multa ? Externis sine rebus posse beatè
 Vivere te speres, si nil nisi spiritus esses :

Interea

Roast him, or flea him, break him on the
wheel,

Retract he will not, tho' he can't but feel:

Pain's not an ill, he utters with a groan;

What then? an inconvenience 'tis, he'll
own: 100

What vigour, health, and beauty? are these
good?

No: they may be accepted, not pursued:

Absurd to squabble thus about a name,

Quibbling with different words that mean the
same.

Stoic, were you not fram'd of flesh and
blood, 105

You might be blest without external good;

But know, be self-sufficient as you can,

You are not spirit quite, but frail and mortal
man.

But since these fages, so absurdly wise,

Vainly pretend enjoyments to despise, 110

Because externals, and in Fortune's pow'r,

Now mine, now thine, the blessings of an
hour;

Why value then, that strength of mind, they
boast,

As often varying, and as quickly lost?

A head-ach hurts it, or a rainy day, 115

And a slow fever wipes it quite away.

See*

Interea quinam sis Stoice, nosse memento ;
Natus homo es, qui mente itidemque ex corpore constat.

Sin vero, acciderint quæcunque extrinsecus,
isthæc 100
Dat Fortuna adimitque ; benigna, maligna
vicissim
Nunc mihi nunc alii ; neque sunt quæ nostra
vocemus ;
Quid sapiente illo fiet, qui non minus ac nos
Momento dubiæ fluitat mutabilis horæ ?
Vim porro hanc animi, pendent unde omnia
quæ Tu
Exoptanda putas, quàm sæpe retundere mor-
bus, 106
Sæpe solet delere, ut vix vestigia restent !
Ille etiam qui consiliis, ille alter et armis
Rem qui restituit, cum spes haud ulla, Bri-
tannam,
Testantur quântum virtus, sapientia quan-
tùm 110
Possit, etingenii quàm fit flos ipse caducus.

Tum porro ille recens, quæm postera vidi-
mus ætas,
Scribendi omne tulit qui punctum, sive facetas
Mimi ageret partes, seu rhetoris atque poetæ ;
Eheu ! Quantus erat ! Nec longum tempus, et
idem 115
Defuncta spirans jam mente, suique superstes :
Usque adeo externis nihil inviolabile telis.
Condonanda

See * one whose councils, one † whose con-
 quering hand
 Once fav'd Britannia's almost sinking land :
 Examples of the mind's extensive pow'r,
 Examples too how quickly fades that flow'r. 120

Him let me add, whom late we saw excel
 ‡ In each politer kind of writing well ;
 Whether he strove our follies to expose
 In easy verse, or droll, and hum'rous prose ;
 Few years alas ! compel his throne to quit 125
 This mighty monarch o'er the realms of wit,
 See self-surviving he's an idiot grown !
 A melancholy proof our parts are not our own.

Thy tenets, Stoic, yet we may forgive,
 If in a future state we cease to live. 130
 For here the virtuous suffer much, 'tis plain ;
 If pain is evil, this must God arraign ;
 And on this principle confess we must,
 Pain can no evil be, or God must be unjust.

Blind man ! whose reason such strait
 bounds confine, 135
 That ere it touches truth's extremest line,
 It stops amaz'd, and quits the great de-
 sign. }

* Lord Somers. † Duke of Marlborough. ‡ Dean Swift.

Condonanda tamen sententia, Stoice, ves-
tra est :

Nam si post obitum neque præmia sint neque
pœnæ,

Heu ! quò perventum est ! Heu quid jam de-
nique restat ! 120

Scilicet humanas gerit aut res Numen iniquè,
Aut nil curat, iners ; aut, si bene temperat
orbem,

Nemo bonus miser est, nemo improbus esse
beatus

In vita possit, gens ut sibi Stoica fingit.

O cæcas hominum mentes ! confinia veri 125
Qui simul attigerint, hærent ; finemque sub
ipsum,

Attonitis similes, opera imperfecta relinquunt.

Justitiamne Dei te, Stoice, posse fateri,

Cernere nec quid ritè velit ? Quin strenuus
audes

Pergere ad æternam, ducit quà semita, vi-
tam ? 130

“ Quicquid id est, celat nox, circumfusa te-
nebris.”

Non isthoc, tua te potius fiducia cæcat ;

Hinc nox, hinc illæ tenebræ ; quia nempe
triumphas,

Nondum propositi victor ; quia ponere totum

Nescius, in spatii medio consistis ; ut omnes 135

Sive magi Persæ, seu Græcula turba Sophorum.

En quantis unus portentis pullulat error !

Accipe

Own you not, Stoic, God is just and true?
 Dare to proceed; secure this path pursue:
 'Twill soon conduct you far beyond the
 tomb, 140

To future justice, and a life to come.
 This path, you say, is hid in endless night,
 'Tis self-conceit alone obstructs your sight:
 You stop, ere half your destin'd course is run,
 And triumph when the conquest is not
 won; 145

By this the Sophists were of old misled:
 See what a monstrous race from one mistake
 is bred!

Hear then my argument:—confess we must,
 A God there is, supremely wise and just:
 If so, however things affect our sight, 150
 As sings our bard, *whatever is, is right.*
 But is it right, what here so oft appears,
 That vice shou'd triumph, virtue sink in tears?
 The inference then, that closes this debate,
 Is, that there must exist a future state. 155
 The wise extending their enquiries wide
 See how both states are by connection ty'd;
 Fools view but part, and not the whole survey,
 So crowd existence all into a day.
 Hence are they led to hope, but hope in
 vain, 160

That justice never will resume her reign;
 On this vain hope adulterers, thieves rely,
 And to this altar vile assassins fly.
 “ But rules not God by general laws divine:
 “ Man's vice or virtue change not the de-
 sign:” 165
 What

Accipe rem quò nunc deducam. Quisque
 fatemur
 Esse Deum ; Jam si sapiens, justusque fit Au-
 thor,
 Hunc Mundi ornatum qui protulit atque gu-
 bernat, 140
 Quodcunque est fit ritè ; canit prout ille poeta ;
 Nec patitur jus fasve, bonis ut fit male semper,
 Improbitas aut semper ovans incedat ; at isthuc
 Res redit, omnino si morte extingui mur omnes.
 Quodcunque est fit ritè, velis si cernere sum-
 mam ; 145
 Contra, si nostri nihil ultra funera vivit.
 Vir bonus et sapiens vitam connectit utram-
 que.
 At sunt, hærentes verborum in cortice nudo,
 Singula qui, non rerum ingens systema tuentur,
 Atque hodierna omnem cogunt in tempora
 scenam. 150
 Advolat huc furum turba omnis, et omnis
 adulter ;
 Hanc sibi perugio petit et ficarius aram.

Scilicet ipse rato statuit Deus ordine leges,
 Quas temerare potest nemò ; probus improbus
 an fit
 Quid refert ? nihil hîc rescindere homuncio
 possit, 155
 Nil mutare ; suum servant res usque tenorem.

Dic

What laws are these? instruct us if you can:—
 There's one design'd for brutes, and one for
 man :

Another guides inactive matter's course,
 Attracting, and attracted by its force:
 Hence mutual gravity subsists between 170
 Far distant worlds, and ties the vast machine.

The laws of life, why need I call to mind,
 Obey'd by birds, and beasts of every kind?
 By all the fandy desert's savage brood,
 And all the num'rous offspring of the flood; 175
 Of these none uncontroul'd, and lawless rove,
 But to some destin'd end spontaneous move:
 Led by that instinct, heav'n itself inspires,
 Or so much reason as their state requires;
 See all with skill acquire their daily food, 180
 All use those arms, which nature has bestow'd;
 Produce their tender progeny, and feed
 With care parental, whilst that care they need;
 In these lov'd offices compleatly blest,
 No hopes beyond them, nor vain fears mo-
 lest. 185

Man o'er a wider field extends his views;
 God thro' the wonders of his works pursues,
 Exploring thence his attributes, and laws,
 Adores, loves, imitates th' Eternal cause;
 For sure in nothing we approach so nigh 190
 The great example of divinity,
 As in benevolence: the patriot's soul
 Knows not self-center'd for itself to roll,
 But warms, enlightens, animates the whole: }

Dic mihi quas leges narras, quive iste fit
 ordo?
 Altera namque homini est, animalibus altera
 brutis;
 Altera lex rerum massæ rationis egenti.

Est sua materiæ gravitas; hinc, non pro-
 pria vi 160
 Attrahit, attrahitur; varios hinc incita motus
 Conficit, hinc stat compages et machina mundi.

Quid dicam quibus est vitæ spirabile donum,
 Alituum genus an pecudes; an sæva ferarum
 Semina; fœcundo vel quæ fovet ubere pon-
 tus? 165

Non horum quisvis temerè et sine lege vagatur;
 Quin, sive afflatu divinæ contigit auræ,
 Seu rationis habent quantum desiderat usus,
 His aliqua prodire tenus datur; En sibi solers
 Quisque parat victum; sua tractat gnaviter
 arma; 170

Atque edit fœtus, atque esca nutrit amica
 Quos peperit, prodest teneris dum cura pa-
 rentum.

Hic labor, hæc vitæ est omnis dulcedo; nec
 ultra

Aut cupit aut metuit, fatis hoc in munere felix.

Latior ast homini campus patet; Ille, fa-
 gaci 175
 Ingenio, Artificis dignoscit signa supremi,
 Immensum

Its mighty orb embraces first his friends, 195 }
 His country next, then man; nor here it ends }
 But to the meanest animal descends.

Wise Nature has this social law confirm'd
 By forming man so helpless, and unarm'd ;
 His want of other's aid, and power of speech 200
 T'implore that aid this lesson daily teach :
 Mankind with other animals compare,
 Single how weak, and impotent they are !
 But view them in their complicated state,
 Their pow'rs how wond'rous, and their
 strength how great, 205
 When social virtue individuals joins,
 And in one solid mass, like gravity, combines !

This then's the first great law by Nature
 given,
 Stamp'd on our souls and ratify'd by Heav'n !
 All from utility this law approve, 210
 As ev'ry private bliss must spring from social
 love.

Why deviate then so many from this law ?
 See passions, custom, vice, and folly draw !
 Survey the rolling globe from east to west,
 How few, alas ! how very few are blest ! 215
 Beneath the frozen poles, and burning line,
 What poverty and indolence combine,
 To cloud with error's mists the human mind !
 No trace of man, but in the form we find.

Immensum per opus, tot miris fertile, mundum.

Talibus indiciis, rerum dominumque patremque

Ille in vota vocat; pulcrique imbutus amore
Exemplar sibi divinum proponit, ut inde 180
Possit et ipse suos imitando effingere mores.

Pulcrius utque nihil, nihil ut divinius est quam
Prospiciens aliis Bonitas, diffusaque latè;

Ille aliena, sibi putat haud aliena; nec axem
Vertitur usque suum circa, sibi providus
uni; 185

At patriam, at genus omne hominum, genus
omne animantium

Ingenti, se diffundens, complectitur orbe.

Hæc stabilivit item Natura perennia vitæ
Jura, hominem per sese inopem cum finxit;
ut alter

Alterius deposcat opem, et sua quisque vicissim 190

Consilia in medium promat, sermone ministro.
Confer cum reliquis etenim viventibus; Ecquid

Est hominis forma magis ad tutamen inerme?
Quanta sed huic virtus et inexpugnabile robur;
Si communis amor, gravitas velut, alligat
uno 195

Fœdere; confociatque inter se dissita membra?

And are we free from error and distress, 220
Whom Heav'n with clearer light has pleas'd
to bless?

Whom true religion leads? (for she but leads
By soft persuasion, not by force proceeds;)

Behold how we avoid this radiant sun,
This proffer'd guide how obstinately shun, 225 }
And after Sophistry's vain systems run!

For these as for essentials we engage
In wars, and massacres with holy rage;
Brothers by brothers' impious hands are slain,
Mistaken zeal, how savage is thy reign! 230

Unpunish'd vices here so much abound,
All right, and wrong, all order they con-
found;

These are the giants, who the gods defy,
And mountains heap on mountains to the sky;
Sees this th' Almighty Judge, or seeing
spares, 235

And deems the crimes of man beneath his
cares?

He sees; and will at last rewards bestow,
And punishments, not less assur'd for being
slow.

Nor doubt I, tho' this state confus'd ap-
pears,

That ev'n in this God sometimes interferes; 240
Sometimes, lest man shou'd quite his pow'r
drown,

He makes that power to trembling nations
known:

But

Lex igitur, lex hæc animis infulpta, be-
 nigno
 Hæc nutu sancita Dei est; hanc comprobat
 ipsa
 Utilitas; huc quemque trahit nativa voluptas.

Quorsum abeunt tamen ista? Videtne ef-
 fræna libido,
 Vel mala consuetudo, vel ipsa inscitia, quan-
 tas 201
 Dent latè strages, hominum pars quantula felix!
 Contemplator enim, quâ sol oriturve, caditve;
 Aut loca quæ Boreas, aut quæ tenet ultimus
 Auster;
 Perpetuove jacet tellus ubi torrida ab igni: 205
 Quanta ibi pauperies et inertia! quanta ferinis
 Offusa est animis caligo, insanus et error!
 Vix hominis, præter formam, vestigia cernas.

Quid nos, uberiora Deus quibus ipse salutis
 Lumina dat, ducitque manu, sanctissima cus-
 tos, 210
 Relligio; ducit, non vi trahit imperiosa?
 Ecce renitentes jubar immortale diemque
 Odimus oblatam, commentaque vana tene-
 mus;
 Vana Sophistarum glossemata, luce relicta.
 His pro quifquiliis heu! digladiamur, ut
 aris, 215
 Implacabiliter: quot cædes inde, cruorque
 Fraternalis! Pietas quot parturit impia facta!

Usque

But rarely this ; not for each vulgar end,
 As Superstition's idle tales pretend,
 Who thinks all foes to God who are her
 own, 245
 Directs his thunder, and usurps his throne.

Nor know I not how much a conscious mind
 Avails to punish, or reward mankind ;
 Ev'n in this life thou, impious wretch, must
 feel

The fury's scourges, and th' infernal wheel ; 250
 From man's tribunal, tho' thou hop'ft to run,
 Thyself thou can'ft not, nor thy conscience
 shun :

What must thou suffer when each dire disease,
 The progeny of vice, thy fabric seize ?
 Consumption, fever, and the racking pain 255
 Of spafms, and gout, and stone, a frightful
 train !

When life new tortures can alone supply,
 Life thy sole hope thou'lt hate, yet dread to
 die.

Shou'd such a wretch to num'rous years ar-
 rive,
 It can be little worth his while to live : 260
 No honours, no regards his age attend,
 Companions fly ; he ne'er could have a friend :
 His flatterers leave him, and with wild af-
 fright,
 He looks within, and shudders at the sight :

When

Usque adeo morum vitiosa licentia miscet
Fas omne atque nefas, grassata impunè per
orbem.

Illa gigantea est vis, quæ rescindere cœlum 220
Conatur, montesque imponere montibus audet.
Aspicit hæc Deus, an nequicquam fulmina
librat?

Pectora an humani nihil immortalia tangit?
Aspicit; impropèrata licèt, sua quemque se-
quentur

Præmia pro meritis; neque pœna incerta mo-
rando est. 225

Haud equidem humanis dubito quin nunc
quoque rebus

Ipse interveniat Deus, et ne funditus omnis
Intereat sensus divini Vindicis, edat

Per gentes exempla modis insignia miris.

Parcius ista tamen; non, ut temeraria fingit 230

Usque Superstitio, torquet quæ Numinis iram
In quoscunque velit, suaque eripit arma To-
nanti.

Nec sum animi ignarus quid mens sibi con-
scia possit;

Ut neque sit virtus jam nunc mercede sine ulla,
Nec nullas dum vita manet des, improbe,
pœnas; 235

Quamquam homines, fallas haud te tamen ef-
fugis ipse:

Te Diræ ultrices agitant, te Cura remordet
Sæva comes, memorique habitat sub pectore
vindex.

When threatening Death uplifts his pointed
 dart 265

With what impatience he applies to art,
 Life to prolong amidst disease and pains!
 Why this, if after it no sense remains?
 Why shou'd he chuse these miseries to endure,
 If Death cou'd grant an everlasting cure? 270
 'Tis plain there's something whispers in his ear,
 (Tho' fain he'd hide it) he has much to fear.

See the reverse how happy those we find,
 Who know by merit to engage mankind?
 Prais'd by each tongue, by every heart be-
 lov'd, 275

For virtues practis'd, and for arts improv'd:
 Their easy aspects shine with smiles serene,
 And all is peace, and happiness within:
 Their sleep is ne'er disturb'd by fears or strife,
 Nor lust, nor wine, impair the springs of
 life. 280

Him Fortune cannot sink, nor much elate,
 Whose views extend beyond this mortal state;
 By age when summon'd to resign his breath,
 Calm, and serene, he sees approaching death,
 As the safe port, the peaceful silent shore, 285
 Where he may rest, life's tedious voyage o'er:
 He, and he only, is of death afraid,
 Whom his own conscience has a coward made;
 Whilst he, who Virtue's radiant course has run,
 Descends like a serenely setting sun, 290
 His thoughts triumphant Heav'n alone em-
 ploys,

And Hope anticipates his future joys.

Quid tibi sæpe graves cum morbi, debita
luxûs

Dona, pthifes lentæ, tormenta et acuta po-
dagræ, 240

Atque tumens hydrops, spasmusque, urensque
marafinus

Incubuère, cohors funesta ? hinc degitur ævi
Portio si qua manet crudeli exesa dolore ;
Et quorum in vita posita est spes unica, tædet
Vivendi, mortemque simul cupiuntque ti-
mentque. 245

Sin horum ad feros aliquis pervenerit annos,
Non habet unde isthoc compenset ; nam ne-
que dulces

Carpit amicitiaæ fructus, neque laude bonorum
Pascitur, atque sua, quoties anteacta revolvit ;

At focii jam tum luxûs fugère prioris, 250

Vilis adulator vacuas quoque deserit ædes ;

Atque illum, si quando oculos converterit intus,
Terret imago suâ, sese et dum respicit horret.

Ille etiam cum Mors adstat, telumque coruscat
Jam jamque intentans ictum, quas non adit

artes 255

Anxius, ut miserum medica vi proroget ævum
Paulisper, mille et per curas vita trahatur ?

Quòd si vita referta malis, nostrique superstes

Post mortem nihil est, cur ultima territat hora ?

Sic est, hæret adhuc quam spernere velle vi-
detur. 260

Nescio quæ sortis cura importuna futura.

At

So good, so blest th' illustrious *Hough** we find,
 Whose image dwells with pleasure on my mind;
 The mitre's glory, Freedom's constant friend, 295
 In times which ask'd a champion to defend;
 Who after near an hundred virtuous years,
 His senses perfect, free from pains and fears,
 Replete with life, with honours, and with age,
 Like an applauded actor left the stage; 300
 Or like some victor in th' Olympic games,
 Who, having run his course, the crown of
 glory claims.

From this just contrast plainly it appears,
 How conscience can inspire both hopes and
 fears;

But whence proceed these hopes, or whence
 this dread, 305

If nothing really can affect the dead?

See all things join to promise, and presage

The sure arrival of a future age!

Whate'er their lot is here, the good and wise,
 Nor doat on life, nor peevishly despise. 310

An honest man, when Fortune's storms begin,
 Has Consolation always sure within,

And if she sends a more propitious gale,

He's pleas'd, but not forgetful it may fail.

Nor fear that he, who sits so loose to life, 315

Shou'd too much shun its labours, and its
 strife;

And scorning wealth, contented to be mean,
 Shrink from the duties of this bustling scene;

* Bishop of Worcester.

At contra quibus innocua et sine crimine
vita est,

Quique alios norunt sibi devincire merendo,
Aut qui præclaris ditârunt sæcla repertis,—
Illis nectareo manans de fonte ferenat 265
Conscia laus animum, tranquillaque temperat
ora.

Non metus abrumpit somnos, non invida cura;
Non Venus aut Bacchus vires minuere, neque
illos

Res aut adversæ frangunt inflantve secundæ:
Cui spes ulterior, casus munitur ad omnes. 270
Ergo senectutem labentes leniter anni
Cum sensim attulerint, mortem ista mente pro-
pinquam

Aspicit, ut longis qui tempestatibus actus
Portum in conspectu tenet, effugiumque ma-
lorum.

Scilicet hunc unum mortis vicinia terret, 275
Qui sibi præmetuit si quid post funera restet;
Non hunc qui rectè vitam sanctèque peregit.
Hic, sese excutiens sibi plaudit, et aureus ut sol
Usque sub occasum diffuso lumine ridet:
Hic, matura dies cum mortis venerit, ævum 280
Suspicit immortale, hic spe meliore triumphans
Cœlicolûm jam nunc prælibat gaudia votis.
Talis erat grata semper quem mente recordor
Ille, decus mitræ, libertatisque satelles,
Dum tanti tempus propugnatoris egēbat 285
Houghius; hic, numeros prope centenarius
omnes

Cum vitæ explerat; florenti plenus honore,

Sensibus

Or, when his country's safety claims his aid,
 Avoid the fight inglorious, and afraid: 320
 Who scorns life most must surely be most brave,
 And he, who pow'r contemns, be least a slave:
 Virtue will lead him to Ambition's ends,
 And prompt him to defend his country and his
 friends.

But still his merit you can not regard, 325
 Who thus pursues a posthumous reward;
 His soul, you cry, is uncorrupt and great,
 Who quite unfluenc'd by a future state,
 Embraces Virtue from a nobler sense
 Of her abstracted, native excellence, 330
 From the self conscious joy her essence brings,
 The beauty, fitness, harmony of things.
 It may be so: yet he deserves applause,
 Who follows where instructive Nature draws;
 Aims at rewards by her indulgence giv'n, 335
 And soars triumphant on her wings to heav'n.

Say what this venal virtuous man pursues,
 No mean rewards, no mercenary views;
 Not wealth usurious, or a num'rous train,
 Not fame by fraud acquir'd, or title vain! 340
 He follows but where Nature points the road,
 Rising in Virtue's school, till he ascends to
 God.

But we th' inglorious common herd of Man,
 Sail without compass, toil without a plan;
 In Fortune's varying storms for ever tost, 345
 Shadows pursue, that in pursuit are lost;
 Mere

Senfibus integris, fine morbo, experfque do-
loris,

Vivendique fatur, fic vita exhibat, ut aëtor
E fcena egregius toto plaudente theatro; 290
Aut qui poft ftadium fumma cum laude pe-
raëtum

Victor Olympiacæ pofcit fibi præmia palmæ.

His patet indiciis animi vis confcia quan-
tùm

Spe foveat, crucietve metu mortalia corda.
Unde fed ifte metus, quid fpes velit illa ro-
gârim, 295

Si nil fperandum eft, obita nil more timendum?
En ut venturo confpirent omnia sæclo!

Quocirca in terris benè feu res feu malè cedat,
Vir fapiens nec amat vitam neque tetricus odit:
Intus enim quo fe duro in difcrimine rerum 300
Confoletur, habet; fin aura faventior afflet,
Immemor haud vivit quàm lubrica, quàmque
caduca

Fortunæ bona fint; bona fi quis cenfet habenda,
Perdere quæ metuit, quæve afpernatur adeptus.

Nec vereare quidem ne fortè ad munia
vitæ 305

Segnior hinc animus detrectet ferre labores,
Atque pericla fubire, vocet fi publicus ufus:
Liberum et erectum potiùs, rebusque in a-
gendis

Fortem

Mere infants all, till life's extremest day,
Scrambling for toys, then tossing them away.

Who rests of immortality assur'd
Is safe, whatever ills are here endur'd : 350

He hopes not vainly in a world like this,
To meet with pure uninterrupted bliss ;
For good and ill, in this imperfect state,
Are ever mix'd by the decrees of fate.

With Wisdom's richest harvest Folly grows, 355

And baleful hemlock mingles with the rose ;
All things are blended, changeable, and vain,
No hope, no wish we perfectly obtain :

God may perhaps (might human Reason's line
Pretend to fathom infinite design) 360

Have thus ordain'd things, that the restless
mind

No happiness compleat on earth may find ;
And, by this friendly chastisement made wise,
To heav'n her safest best retreat may rise.

Come then, since now in safety we have
past 365

Thro' Error's rocks, and see the port at last,
Let us review and recollect the whole.—

Thus stands my argument.—The thinking
soul

Cannot terrestrial, or material be,
But claims by nature immortality ; 370

God, who created it, can make it end,
We question not, but cannot apprehend

He will ; because it is by him endued
With strong ideas of all perfect good :

With

Fortem hominem invictumque facit, casusque
 per omnes
 Roborat externarum hæc despicientia re-
 rum. 310

Hunc tamen incusas, ut quem, spes unica
 mercis

Non veræ virtutis amor, non sensus honesti
 Servat in officio; nempe huic est sordida virtus
 Qui rectè facit ut post mortem præmia carpat.
 Ille bonus verè est, quem, spes si nulla futuri, 315
 Ad pulcrum atque decens per se super omnia
 ducit

Morum dulce melos, & agendi femita simplex.
 Esto; nec ille malus qui non hic hæret,, at illam
 Quò natura trahit metam scit rite tueri;
 Semper et innatis ultra mortalia votis 320
 Fertur ovans, pulcrumque petit sine fine su-
 premum.

Ergo age dic sodes quæ præmia, quid sibi
 sperat

Mercedis? namque haud sectatur vilia rerum.
 Illum, non usura vorax, non turba sequentùm,
 Non mendax plausus, fucataque gloria; non
 quæ 325

Prava per incautum spargit mendacia vulgus
 Ambitio tenet, aut titulorum splendor inanis:
 At quò verus honos, quò fert natura, decusque
 Humani generis jubet ire, viriliter ibit:
 Virtutesque alias aliis virtutibus addens, 330
 Donec in hac vitæ sese exercere palæstra
 Cogitur, ingenium fata ad meliora parabit.

Cætera

With wond'rous pow'rs to know and calcu-
 late 375
 Things too remote from this our earthly state;
 With sure prefages of a life to come,
 All false and ufeless; if beyond the tomb
 Our beings cease: we therefore can't believe
 God either acts in vain, or can deceive. 380

If ev'ry rule of equity demands,
 That Vice and Virtue from the Almighty's
 hands
 Shou'd due rewards, and punishments receive,
 And this by no means happens whilst we live;
 It follows that a time must surely come, 385
 When each shall meet their well-adjusted doom:
 Then shall this scene, which now to human
 fight
 Seems so unworthy wisdom infinite,
 A system of consummate skill appear,
 And ev'ry cloud dispers'd, be beautiful and
 clear. 390

Doubt

Cætera pars hominum ferimur jactante
 præcella

Ut ratis, huc illuc; et per diversa viarum
 Conatu ingenti fugientem prendimus um-
 bram. 335

Ac veluti infantes pueri crepitacula poscunt
 Ardenti studio, mox, parta relinquere gaudent
 Sic etiam in plenis homines pueraſcimus annis.
 At bene perſuaſum cui fit, non eſſe ſupremam
 Hanc animi vitam, reſtare ſed altera fata, 340
 Salva illi reſ eſt, neque ſpe lætatur inani.

Quippe ubi mens hominis purum ſimplexque
 requirat

Irrequieta bonum, non ſperat forte potiri
 Jam nunc felici: quid enim? nunc, vivimus
 omnes

Pravum ubi comiſtum recto eſt; ubi triſtia
 lætis; 345

Ipfâ ubi delirans inhiat ſapientia nugâs;
 Atque in odoratis florent aconita roſetis:
 Omnia miſta quidem, fluxa omnia, ludicra
 demum

Omnia, nec votis eſt quod reſpondeat uſquam.
 Forſan et ipſe Deus, divinum exquirere ſi
 fas 350

Conſilium, ſic reſ attemperat, uſque ſecundis
 Adverſas miſcens, et amaris dulcia condit;
 Spernere ut hinc diſcat terreſtria mens, et amicis
 Caſtigata malis, cœlo ſpem ponat in uno,
 Quo domus et patria eſt, requies ubi ſola la-
 borum. 355

Quare age, jam tandem memorata recollige
 mecum.

Quippe

Doubt we of this! what solid truth re-
 mains,
 That o'er the world a wise disposer reigns?
 Whilst all creation speaks a pow'r divine,
 Is it deficient in the main design?
 Not so: the day shall come, (pretend not
 now 395
 Presumptuous to enquire or when, or how)
 But after death shall come th' important
 day,
 When God to all his justice shall display;
 Each action with impartial eyes regard,
 And in a just proportion punish and re-
 ward. 400

Quippe viam emensus dubiam, scopulosque
latentes

Erroris nunc prætervectus et æquora cæca
Conspicio portum. Nempe hæc quæ cogitat
et vult,

Mens haud terrenis conflata est ex elemen-
tis ; 360

Ergo naturâ est quiddam immortale suapte.
Verùm hanc interea Deus hanc extinguere
possit ;

Esto, Deus possit si fert divina voluntas ;
At non extinguet : neque enim vis illa sciendi
Tot res humana tam longè forte remotas ; 365
Nec porro Æterni nunquam satiata cupido ;
Nec desiderium nostris in mentibus hærens
Perfecti, frustra est. Jam si fas jusque requirunt
Ut sceleri malè sit, benè virtutique, nec illa
Alterutri fors obtingat, dum vivitur istic ; 370
Restat ut hoc alio fiat discrimen in ævo.

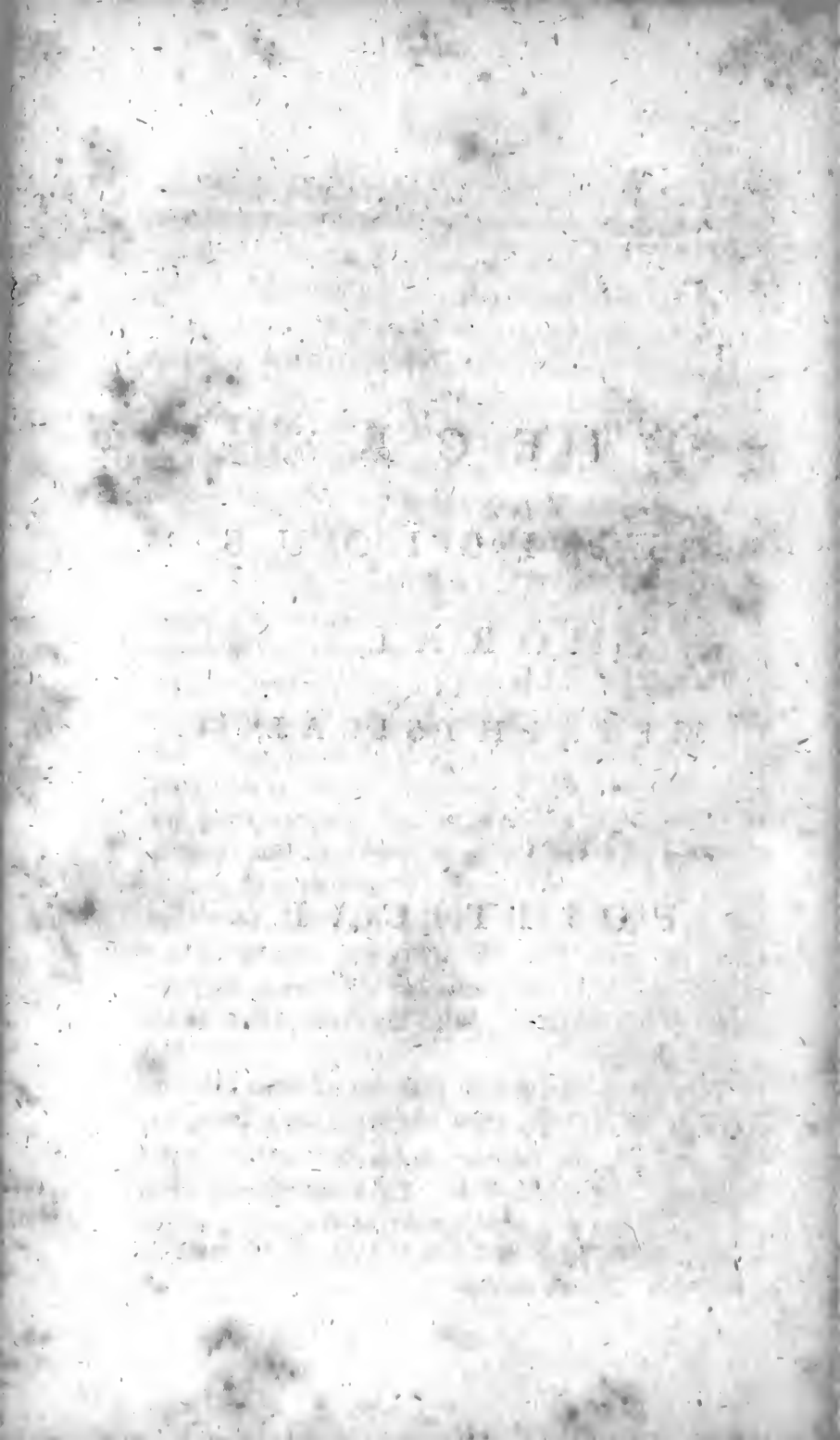
Tum vero quæ nunc rudis, et sapiente bonoque,
Si genus humanum spectes, haud Numine
digna est

Scena, revelabit dempta se nube, colorque
Verus erit rebus, verusque videbitur ordo. 375
Hoc nisi credideris, dic, qua ratione probetur
Omnino esse Deum summo qui consilio res
Justitiaque regit ; num cætera scilicet aptè
Dirigit, hac quæ præcipua est in parte laborat ?
Haud ita ; tempus erit, noli quo quærere
more, 380

Hoc satis est, hoc constat, erit post funera
tempus ;

Cum Deus, ut par est æquos excernet iniquis,
Sontibus infontes, et idonea cuique rependet.

P I E C E S,
R E L I G I O U S,
M O R A L,
M E T A P H Y S I C A L,
A N D
P O L I T I C A L.



THE
W O R L D.

N U M B E R C X X V .

HAD the many wise philosophers of antiquity, who have so often and so justly compared the life of man to a race, lived in the present times they would have seen the propriety of that simile greatly augmented; for if we observe the behaviour of the polite part of this nation (that is, of *all* the nation) we shall see that their whole lives are one continued race; in which every one is endeavouring to distance all behind him, and to overtake, or pass by, all who are before him: every one is flying from his inferiors, in pursuit of his superiors who fly from Him with equal alacrity.

Were not the consequences of this ridiculous pride of the most destructive nature to the public, the scene would be really entertaining. Every tradesman is a merchant, every merchant is a gentleman, and every gentleman one of the nobles. We are a nation

of gentry, *populus generosorum*: we have no such thing as common people amongst us: between vanity and gin, the species is utterly destroyed. The sons of our lowest mechanics, acquiring with their learning at charity-schools, the laudable ambition of becoming gentle-folks, despise their paternal occupations, and are all soliciting for the honourable employments of tidewaiters and excisemen.— Their girls are all milliners, mantua-makers, or lady's women; or presumptuously exercise that genteel profession, which used to be peculiarly reserved for the politely-educated, but unportioned daughters of their superiors. Attorneys clerks and city prentices dress like cornets of dragoons, keep their mistresses and their hunters, criticise at the play, and toast at the tavern. The merchant leaves his counting house for St. James's; and the country-gentleman his own affairs for those of the public, by which neither of them receive much benefit. Every commoner of distinction is impatient for a peerage, and treads hard upon the heels of quality in dress, equipage and expences of every kind. The nobility who can aim no higher, plunge themselves into debt and dependance, to preserve their rank; and are even there, quickly overtaken by their unmerciful pursuers.

The same foolish vanity, that thus prompts us to imitate our superiors, induces us also to be, or pretend to be their inseparable companions;

nions ; or as the phrase is to keep the *best company* ; by which is always to be understood, such company as are much above us in rank or fortune, and consequently despise and avoid us, in the same manner as we ourselves do our inferiors. By this ridiculous affectation are all the pleasures of social life, and all the advantages of friendly converse utterly destroyed. We chuse not our companions for their wit and learning, their good humour or good sense, but for their power of conferring this imaginary dignity ; as if greatness was communicable, like the powers of the load-stone, by friction, or by contact, like electricity. Every young gentleman is taught to believe it is more eligible, and more honourable, to destroy his time, his fortune, his morals, and his understanding at a gaming-house with the *best company*, than to improve them all in the conversation of the most ingenious and entertaining of his equals ; and every self-conceited girl in fashionable life, chuses rather to endure the affected silence and insolent head-ach of my lady duchess for a whole evening, than to pass it in mirth and jollity with the most amiable of her acquaintance. For since it is possible that some of my readers who have not had the honour of being admitted into the *best company*, should imagine that amongst such there is ever the best conversation, the most lively wit, the most profound judgment, the most engaging affability and politeness ; it may
be

be proper to inform them, that this is by no means always the case; but that frequently in such company little is said and less attended to; no disposition appears either to please others, or to be pleased themselves; but that in the room of all the before-mentioned agreeable qualifications, cards are introduced, endued with the convenient power of reducing all men's understandings, as well as their fortunes, to an equality.

It is pleasant to observe how this race, converted into a kind of perpetual warfare between the *good* and *bad company* in this country, has subsisted for half a century last past; in which the former have been perpetually pursued by the latter, and fairly beaten out of all their resources for superior distinction; out of innumerable fashions in dress, and variety of diversions, every one of which they have been obliged to abandon, as soon as occupied by their impertinent rivals. In vain have they armed themselves with lace and embroidery, and intrenched themselves in hoops and furbelows: in vain have they had recourse to full-bottomed periwigs, and toupees, to high-heads, and low heads, and no heads at all: trade has bestowed riches on their competitors, and riches have procured them equal finery. Hair has curled as genteely on one side of Temple bar, as on the other, and hoops have grown to as prodigious a magnitude in the foggy air of Cheapside, as in the purer regions of Grosvenor square and Hill-street.

With

With as little success have opera's, oratorio's, ridotto's, and other expensive diversions been invented to exclude *bad company*: tradesmen, by enhancing their prices, have found tickets for their wives and daughters, and by this means have been enabled to insult the *good company*, their customers, at their own expence: and like true conquerors, have obliged the enemy to pay for their defeat. But this stratagem has in some measure been obviated by the prudence of the *very best company*, who, for this, and many other wise considerations, have usually declined paying them at all.

For many years was this combat between the *good* and *bad company* of this metropolis performed, like the ancient tilts and tournaments, before his Majesty and the Royal Family, every Friday night in the drawing-room at St. James's, which now appears, as it usually fares with the seat of war, desolate and uninhabited, and totally deserted on both sides: except that on a twelfth-night, the *bad company* never fail to assemble, to commemorate annually the victories they have there obtained.

The *good company* being thus every where put to flight, they thought proper at last to retire to their own citadels; that is, to form numerous and brilliant assemblies at their own hotels, in which they imagined that they could neither be imitated nor intruded on. But here again they were grievously mistaken; for no sooner was the signal given, but every little lodging-

lodging-house in town, of two rooms and a closet on a floor, or rather of two closets and a cup-board; teemed with card tables, and overflowed with company: and as making a crowd was the great point here principally aimed at, the smaller the houses, and the more indifferent the company, this point was the more easily effected. Nor could intrusion be better guarded against, than imitation; for by some means or other, either by the force of beauty or of dress, of wealth or impudence, of folly enough to loose great sums at play, or of knavery enough to win them, or of some such eminent and extraordinary qualifications, their plebeian enemies soon broke through the strongest of their barriers, and mingled in the thickest of their ranks, to the utter destruction of all superiority and distinction.

But though it must be owned that the affairs of the *good company* are now in a very bad situation, yet I would not have them despair, nor perpetually carry about the marks of their defeat in their countenances, so visible in a mixture of *fiertè* and dejection. They have still one asylum left to fly to, which with all their advantages of birth and education, it is surprising they should not long since have discovered; but since they have not, I shall beg leave to point it out; and it is this: that they once more retire to the long deserted forts of true British grandeur, their princely seats and magnificent castles in their several countries, and
there,

there, arming themselves with religion and virtue, hospitality and charity, civility and friendship, bid defiance to their impertinent pursuers: and though I will not undertake that they shall not, even here, be followed in time, and imitated by their inferiors, yet so averse are all ranks of people at present to this sort of retirement, so totally disused from the exercise of these kinds of arms, and so unwilling to return to it, that I will venture to promise, it will be very long before they can be overtaken or attacked; but that here, and there only, that they may enjoy their favourite singularity, unmolested for half a century to come.

THE

THE
W O R L D.

N U M B E R C L I I I .

HAVING been frequently pressed by Sir John Jolly, (an old friend of mine possessed of a fine seat, a large park, and a plentiful estate) to pass a few weeks with him in the country, I determined last autumn to accept his invitation, proposing to myself the highest pleasure from changing the noise and hurry of this bustling metropolis, for the agreeable silence and soothing indolence of a rural retirement. I accordingly set out one morning, and pretty early the next arrived at the habitation of my friend, situated in a most delicious and romantic spot, which (the owner having fortunately no TASTE) is not yet defaced by IMPROVEMENTS. On my approach, I abated a little of my travelling pace, to look round me, and admire the tow'ring hills, and fertile vales, the winding streams, the stately woods,

woods, the spacious lawns, which, gilded by the sunshine of a beautiful morning, on every side afforded a most enchanting prospect; and I pleased myself with the thoughts of the happy hours I should spend amidst these pastoral scenes, in reading, in meditation, or in soft repose, inspired by the lowing of distant herds, the falls of waters, and the melody of birds.

I was received with a hearty welcome; and many shakes by the hand by my old friend, whom I had not seen for many years, except once when he was called to town by a prosecution in the King's bench, for misunderstanding the sense of an act of parliament, which, on examination, was found to be nonsense. He is an honest gentleman of a middle age, a hale constitution, good natural parts, and abundant spirits; a keen sportsman, an active magistrate, and a tolerable farmer, not without some ambition of acquiring a seat in parliament, by his interest in a neighbouring borough: so that between his pursuits of game, of justice, and popularity, besides the management of a large quantity of land, which he keeps in his own hands, as he terms it, for amusement, every moment of his time is sufficiently employed. His wife is an agreeable woman, of about the same age, and has been handsome; but though years have somewhat impaired her charms, they have not in the least her relish for company, cards, balls, and all manner of public diversions.

On

On my arrival, I was first conducted into the breakfast-room, which, with some surprise, I saw quite filled with genteel persons of both sexes, in dishabille, with their hair in papers; the cause of which I was quickly informed of, by the many apologies of my lady for the meanness of the apartment she was obliged to allot me, "By reason the house was so crowded with company during the time of their races, which, she said, began that very day for the whole week, and for which they were immediately preparing." I was instantly attacked by all present with one voice, or rather with many voices at the same time, to accompany them thither; to which I made no opposition, thinking it would be attended with more trouble than the expedition itself.

As soon as the ladies and the equipages were ready, we issued forth in a most magnificent cavalcade; and after travelling five or six miles through bad roads, we arrived at the Red Lion, just as the ordinary was making its appearance on the table. The ceremonials of this sumptuous entertainment, which consisted of cold fish, lean chickens, rusty hams, raw venison, stale game, green fruit, and grapeless wines, destroyed at least two hours, with five times that number of heads, ruffles, and suits of cloaths, by the unfortunate effusion of butter and gravy. From hence we proceeded a few miles farther to the race-ground, where nothing, I think, extraordinary happened, but that

that amongst much disorder and drunkenness, few limbs, and no necks were broken: and from these Olympic games, which, to the great emolument of pick-pockets, lasted till it was dark, we galloped back to the town through a soaking shower, to dress for the assembly. But this I found no easy task; nor could I possibly accomplish it, before my cloaths were quite dried upon my back; my servant staying behind to settle his betts, and having stowed my portmanteau into the boot of some coach which he could not find, to save himself both the trouble and indignity of carrying it.

Being at last equipped, I entered the ball-room, where the smell of a stable over which it was built, the savour of the neighbouring kitchen, the fumes of tallow candles, rum punch, and tobacco dispersed over the whole house, and the balsamic effluvia's from many sweet creatures who were dancing, with almost equal strength contended for superiority. The company was numerous and well-drest, and differed not in any respect from that of the most brilliant assembly in London, but in seeming better pleased, and more desirous of pleasing; that is happier in themselves, and civiller to each other. I observed the door was blocked up the whole night by a few fashionable young men, whose faces I remember to have seen about town, who would neither dance, drink tea, play at cards, nor speak to
any

any one, except now and then in whispers to a young lady, who sat in silence at the upper end of the room, in a hat and negligee, with her back against the wall, her arms a-kimbo, her legs thrust out, a sneer on her lips, a scowl on her forehead, and an invincible assurance in her eyes. This lady I had also frequently met with, but could not then recollect where; but have since learnt, that she had been toad-eater to a woman of quality, and turned off for too close and presumptuous an imitation of her betters. Their behaviour affronted most of the company, yet obtained the desired effect: for I overheard several of the country ladies say "It was a pity they were so proud; for to be sure they were prodigious well-bred people and had an immense deal of wit." A mistake they could never have fallen into, had these patterns of politeness condescended to have entered into any conversation. Dancing and cards, with the refreshment of cold chickens and negus about twelve, carried us on till day-break, when our coaches being ready, with much sollicitation, and more squeezing, I obtained a place in one, in which no more than six had before artificially seated themselves; and about five in the morning, through many and great perils, we arrived safely at home.

It was now the middle of harvest, which had not a little suffered by our diversions; and therefore our coach-horses were immediately degraded

degraded to a cart; and having rested during our fatigues, by a just distribution of things, were now obliged to labour, while we were at rest. I mean not in this number to include myself; for, though I hurried immediately to bed, no rest could I obtain for some time, for the rumbling of carts, and the conversation of their drivers just under my window. Fatigue at length got the better of all obstacles, and I fell asleep; but had scarce closed my eyes, when I was awaked by a much louder noise, which was that of a whole pack of hounds, with their vociferous attendants, setting out to meet my friend, and some choice spirits, whom we had just left behind at the assembly, and who chose this manner of refreshment after a night's debauch, rather than the more usual and inglorious one of going to bed. These sounds dying away by their distance, I again composed myself to rest; but was presently again roused by more discordant tongues, uttering all the grossness of Drury-lane, and scurrility of Billingsgate. I now waked indeed with somewhat more satisfaction, at first thinking, by this unpastoral dialogue, that I was once more returned safe to London; but I soon perceived my mistake, and understood that these were some innocent and honest neighbours of Sir John's who were coming to determine their gentle disputes before his tribunal, and being ordered to wait till his return from hunting, were resolved to make all possible use of this

suspension of justice. It being now towards noon, I gave up all thoughts of sleep; and it was well I did; for I was was presently alarmed by a confusion of voices, as loud, though somewhat sweeter than the former. As they proceeded from the parlour under me, amidst much giggling, laughing, squeaking, and screaming, I could distinguish only the few following incoherent words—*horrible—frightful—ridiculous—Frisland hen—rouge—Red Lion at Brentford—stays padded—ram's horn—saucy minx—impertinent coxcomb*. I started up, dressed me, and went down, where I found the same polite company, who breakfasted there the day before, in the same attitude, discoursing of their friends, with whom they had so agreeably spent the last night, and to whom they were again hastening with the utmost impatience. I was saluted with a how d'ye from them all at the same instant, and again pressed into the service of the day.

In this manner I went through the persecutions of the whole week, with the sufferings and resolution, but not with the reward of a martyr, as I found no peace at the last: for at the conclusion of it, Sir John obligingly requested me to make my stay with him as long as I possibly could, assuring me, that though the races were now over, I should not want diversions; for that next week he expected Lord Rattle, Sir Harry Bumper, and a large fox-hunting party; and that the week after, being the

the full moon, they should pay and receive all their neighbouring visits, and spend their evenings very sociably together ; by which is signified, in the country dialect, eating, drinking, and playing at cards all night. My lady added with a smile, and much delight in her eyes, that she believed they should not be alone one hour in the whole week, and that she hoped I should not think the country so dull and melancholy a place as I expected. Upon this information I resolved to leave it immediately, and told them, I was extremely sorry that I was hindered by particular business from any longer enjoying so much polite and agreeable company ; but that I had received a letter, which made it necessary for me to be in town. My friend said he was no less concerned ; but that I must not positively go, till after to-morrow ; for that he then expected the mayor and aldermen of his corporation, some of whom were facetious companions, and sung well. This determined me to set out that very evening ; which I did with much satisfaction ; and made all possible haste, in search of silence and solitude, to my lodgings. next door to a braffier's, at Charing-cross.

THE
W O R L D.

N U M B E R C L V I I .

ONE can scarce pass an hour in any company, without hearing it frequently asserted, that the present generation of servants in this country are the proudest, and the laziest, the most profligate, insolent, and extravagant set of mortals any where to be found on the face of the globe: to which indisputable truth I always readily give my assent, with but one single exception, which is that of their masters and ladies. Now, though by this exception I have incurred the contemptuous smiles of many a wise face, and the indignant frowns of many a pretty one, yet I shall here venture to shew, that the pride and laziness of our servants, from whence their profligacy, insolence, and extravagance must unavoidably proceed, are entirely owing, not only to our example, but to our cultivation, and are but the natural productions of the same imperfections in ourselves.

In the first place then, pride has put it into our heads, that it is most honourable to be waited on by gentlemen and ladies; and all who are really such by birth or education, having also too much of the same pride, however necessitous, to submit to any servitude however easy, we are obliged to take the lowest of the people, and convert them by our own ingenuity into the genteel personages, we think proper should attend us. Hence our very footmen are adorned with gold and silver, with bags, toupees, and ruffles: the valet de chambre cannot be distinguished from his master, but by being better dressed; and Joan, who used to be but *as good as my lady in the dark*, is now by no means her inferior in the day-light. In great families I have frequently intreated the *maitre d'Hotel* to go before me, and have pulled a chair for the butler, imagining them to be part, and not the least genteel part of the company. Their diversions, too, are no less polite than their appearance; in the country they are sportsmen, in town they frequent plays, operas, and taverns, and at home have their routs and their gaming tables.

But lest thus exalting our servants to an equality with ourselves should not sufficiently augment their pride, and destroy all subordination, we take another method still more effectually to compleat the work, which is, debasing ourselves to their meanness by a ridiculous

culous imitation of their dresses and occupations. Hence were derived the flapped hat, and cropped hair, the green frock, the long staff, and buckskin breeches: hence, amongst the ladies, the round-eared cap, the stuff night-gown, white apron; and black leather shoe: and hence many persons of the highest rank daily employ themselves in riding matches, driving coaches, or in running before them, in order to convince their domestics how greatly they are inferior to them in the execution of these honourable offices. Since then we make use of so much art to corrupt our servants, have we reason to be angry with their concurrence? Since we take so much pains to inform them of their superiority, and our weakness, can we be surpris'd that they despise us, or displeas'd with thir insolence and impertinence?

As the pride of servants thus proceeds from the pride, so does their laziness from the laziness, of their masters: and indeed, if there is any characteristic peculiar to the young people of fashion of the present age, it is their laziness, or an extreme unwillingness to attend to any thing that can give them the least trouble or disquietude; without any degree of which they would fain enjoy all the luxuries of life, in contradiction to the dispositions of providence, and the nature of things. They would have great estates without any management,

great

great expences without any accounts, and great families without any discipline or œconomy; in short, they are fit only to be inhabitants of *Lubberland*, where, as the child's geography informs us, men lie upon their backs with their mouths open, and it rains fat pigs, ready roasted. From this principle, when the pride they have infused into their servants has produced a proportionable degree of laziness, their own laziness is too prevalent to suffer them to struggle with that of their servants; and they rather chuse that all business should be neglected, than to enforce the performance of it; and to give up all authority, rather than take the pains to support it: from whence it happens, that in great and noble families, where the domestics are very numerous, they will not so much as wait upon themselves; and was it not for the friendly assistance of chair-women, porters, chair-men, and shoe-blacks, procured by a generous distribution of coals, candles, and provisions, the common offices of life could never be executed. In such it is often as difficult to procure conveniences, as in a desert island; and one frequently wants necessaries in the midst of profuseness and extravagance. In such families I have sometimes been shut up in a cold room, and interdicted from the use of fire and water for half a day; and, though during my imprisonment I have seen numberless servants continually

tinually passing by, the utmost I could procure of them was, a promise that they would send somebody to relieve my necessities, which they never performed. In such I have seen, when a favourite dog has discharged a too plentiful dinner in the drawing-room, at the frequent ringing of the bell numerous attendants make their appearance, all intreated to depute some one to remove the nuisance with the utmost expedition, but no one has been found in such a house mean enough to undertake such an employment; and so it has lain smoaking under the noses of the illustrious company during the whole evening.

I could produce innumerable instances, minute indeed and unobserved, but well worthy observation, of the encroachments of our servants on our easiness and indolence, in the introduction of most of the fashions that have prevailed for several years past in our equipages, and domestic œconomy; all which are entirely calculated for their pleasure, ease, or advantage, in direct contradiction to our own. To mention but few: our coaches are made uneasy, but light, that they may whirl us along with the utmost rapidity, for their own amusement. Glasses before are laid aside, and we are immured in the dark, that the coachman may no longer be under our inspection, but be drunk or asleep without any observation. Family liveries are discarded, because
badges

badges of servility, which might give information to whom their wearers belonged, and to whom complaints might be addressed of their enormities. By their carelessness and idleness they have obliged us to hire all our horses, and so have got rid of the labour of looking after them. By their impositions on the road they have forced us into post-chaises, by which means they are at liberty to travel by themselves, as it best suits their own ease and convenience. By their impertinence, which we have not patience to endure, nor resolution to repress, they have reduced us to dumb-waiters, that is, to wait upon ourselves; by which means they have shaken off the trouble and condescension of attending us. By their profusion and mismanagement in house-keeping, they have compelled us to allow them board-wages; by which means they have obtained a constant excuse to loiter at public-houses, and money in their pockets to squander there in gaming, drunkenness, and extravagance. The last of these is an evil of so gigantic a size, so conducive to the universal corruption of the lower part of this nation, and so entirely destructive of all family order, decency, and œconomy, that it well deserves the consideration of a legislature, who are not themselves under the influence of their servants, and can pay them their wages without any inconvenience.

From

From what has been said, it plainly appears, that every man in this country is ill-served in proportion to the number and dignity of his servants; the parson, or the tradesman, who keeps but two maids and a boy, not exceeding twelve years old, is usually very well waited on; the private gentleman infinitely worse; but persons of great fortunes or quality, afraid of the idols of their own setting up, are neglected, abused, and impoverished by their dependants; and the King himself, as is due to his exalted station, is more imposed on, and worse attended, than any one of his subjects.

THE
W O R L D.

N U M B E R C L X I I I .

THERE was an ancient sect of philosophers, the disciples of Pythagoras, who held, that the souls of men, and all other animals existed in a state of transmigration ; and that when by death they were dislodged from one corporeal habitation, they were immediately reinstated in another, happier or more miserable, according to their behaviour in the former : so that when any person made his exit from the stage of this world, he was supposed only to retire behind the scenes to be new dressed, and to have had a new part assigned him, more or less agreeable, in proportion to the merit of his performance of the last.

This doctrine of transmigration, I must own, was always a very favourite tenet of mine, and always appeared to me one of the most rational guesses of the human mind into
a future

a future state. I shall here therefore endeavour to shew the great probability of its truth, from the following considerations. First from its justice, secondly from its utility, and lastly from the difficulty we lie under to account for the sufferings of many innocent creatures without it.

First then, the justice of this system exceeds that of all others; because by it the great law of retaliation may be more strictly adhered to: for by means of this metamorphosis, men may suffer in one life the very same injuries which they have inflicted in another; and that too in the very same persons, by a change only of situation. Thus, for instance, the cruel tyrant who in one life has sported with the miseries of his slaves, may in the next feel all the miseries of slavery under a master as unmerciful as himself. The relentless and unjust judge may be imprisoned, condemned, and hanged in his turn. Divines may be compelled by fire and faggot to believe the creeds and articles they have composed for the edification of others; and soldiers may be plundered and ravished in the persons of defenceless peasants, and innocent virgins. The lawyer reviving in the character of a client, may be tormented with delay, expence, uncertainty, and disappointment; and the physician, who in one life has taken exorbitant fees, may be obliged to take physic in another. All those who under the honourable denomination

nation of sportsmen, have entertained themselves with the miseries and destruction of innocent animals, may be terrified and murdered in the shapes of hares, partridges, and woodcocks ; and all those, who under the more illustrious title of heroes, have delighted in the devastation of their own species, may be massacred by each other in the forms of invincible game-cocks, and pertinacious bull dogs. As for statesmen, ministers, and all great men devoted to great business, they, however guilty, cannot be more properly, nor more severely punished, than by being obliged to reassume their former characters, and to live the very same lives over again.

In the next place, the utility of this system is equal to its justice, and happily coincides with it : for by means of this transmigration, all the necessary inconveniences, and all the burthensome offices of life being imposed on those only, who by their misbehaviour in a former state have deserved them, become at once just punishments to them, and at the same time benefits to society ; and so all those who have injured the public in one life by their vices, are obliged in another to make reparation by their sufferings. Thus the tyrant, who by his power has oppressed his country in the situation of a prince, in that of a slave may be compelled to do it some service by his labour. The highwayman who has stopped and plundered travellers, may expedite and assist them

in

in the shape of a post-horse. The metaphorical buck, who has terrified sober citizens by his exploits, converted into a real one, may make them some compensation by his haunches; and mighty conquerors, who have laid waste the world by their swords, may be obliged, by a small alteration in sex and situation, to contribute to its re-peopling by the qualms of breeding, and the pains of child-birth.

For my own part, I verily believe this to be the case. I make no doubt but that Louis the Fourteenth is now chained to the oar in the galleys of France, and that Hernando Cortez is digging gold in the mines of Peru or Mexico. That Turpin the highwayman is several times a day spurred backwards and forwards between London and Epping; and that Lord * * * and Sir Harry * * * * are now actually roasting for a city feast. I question not but that Alexander the Great and Julius Cæsar have died many times in child-bed since their appearance in those illustrious and depopulating characters; that Charles the Twelfth is at this instant a curate's wife in some remote village, with a numerous and increasing family; and that Kouli Khan is now whipped from parish to parish in the person of a big bellied beggar-woman, with two children in her arms, and three at her back.

Lastly, the probability of this system appears from the difficulty of accounting for the sufferings of many innocent creatures without it:

it : for if we look around us, we cannot but observe the great and wretched variety of this kind ; numberless animals subjected, by their own natures, to many miseries, and by our cruelties to many more ; incapable of crimes, and consequently incapable of deserving them ; called into being, as far as we can discover, only to be miserable for the service or diversion of others less meritorious than themselves ; without any possibility of preventing, deserving, or receiving recompence for their unhappy lot, if their whole existence is comprehended in the narrow and wretched circle of their present life. But the theory here inculcated, removes all these difficulties, and reconciles all these seemingly unjust dispensations with the strictest justice : it informs us, that these their sufferings may be by no means undeserved, but the just punishments of their former misbehaviour in a state, where, by means of their very vices, they may have escaped them. It teaches us that the pursued and persecuted fox was once probably some crafty and rapacious minister, who had purchased by his ill-acquired wealth that safety which he cannot now procure by his flight : that the bull, baited with all the cruelties that human ingenuity or human malevolence can invent, was once some relentless tyrant, who had inflicted all the tortures which he now endures : that the poor bird, blinded, imprisoned, and at last starved to death in a cage, may have been some un-

forgiving creditor; and the widowed turtle, pining away life for the loss of her mate, some fashionable wife rejoicing at the death of her husband, which her own ill-usage had occasioned.

Never can the delicious repast of roasted lobsters excite my appetite, whilst the ideas of the tortures in which those innocent creatures have expired, present themselves to my imagination. But when I consider that they must have once probably been Spaniards at Mexico, or Dutchmen at Amboyna, I fall to, both with a good stomach and a good conscience, and please myself with the thoughts, that I am thus offering up a sacrifice acceptable to the manes of many millions of massacred Indians. Never can I repose myself with satisfaction in a post-chaise, whilst I look upon the starved, foundered, ulcerated, and excoriated animals, who draw it, as mere horses, condemned to such exquisite and unmerited torments for my convenience; but when I reflect, that they once must undoubtedly have existed in the characters of turnkeys of Newgate, or fathers of the holy inquisition, I gallop on with as much ease as expedition; and am perfectly satisfied, that in pursuing my journey, I am but the executioner of the strictest justice.

I very well know that these sentiments will be treated as ludicrous by many of my readers, and looked upon only as the productions of an exuberant imagination; but I know like-
 wife,

wife, that this is owing to ill-grounded pride, and false notions of the dignity of human nature: for they are in themselves just and serious, and carry with them the strongest probability of their truth; so strong is it, that I cannot but hope it will have some good effect on the conduct of those polite people, who are too sagacious, learned, and courageous to be kept in awe by the threats of hell and damnation: and I exhort every fine lady to consider how wretched will be her condition, if after twenty or thirty years spent at cards, in elegant rooms, kept warm by good fires and soft carpets, she should at last be obliged to change places with one of her coach-horses; and every fine gentleman to reflect how much more wretched would be his, if after wasting his estate, his health, and his life in extravagance, indolence, and luxury, he should again revive in the situation of one of his creditors.

THE
W O R L D.

N U M B E R C L X X V I I I .

NOT long since, I met at St. James's coffee-house, an old acquaintance of mine, Sir Harry Prigg; who having been long rusticated and much altered, I should never have recollected, had it not been for the information of a fine old coat, in which I remembered him to have made a figure about town many years ago. After the usual civilities had passed between us, amongst many other questions, he asked me when I had seen our old school-fellow, Sir John Jolly. I answered, that I had last summer spent some days with him at his country-seat, in a manner which would have been highly agreeable to a person of a more fashionable turn, but was to me rather fatiguing from its excess of gaiety and hospitality, which, according to my unpolite taste, were by no means consistent with the soft and serious pleasures of a rural retirement. He said, he perfectly agreed with me in my sentiments,
and

and passed his time in the country in conformity to them: his manner of life, he was sure, would exactly suit me, and obligingly begged I would make the experiment; adding, that he should go down in a few days, and would carry me with him in his chariot. I accepted his invitation, not so much out of inclination, as curiosity to see a new scene of country life, formed on principles so opposite to what I had before experienced, and promised to attend him at the time appointed.

But first it will be proper to give some account of the birth, parentage, and education of my friend. He came young to his title, and a small estate, and was soon after sent to the university; where his title absurdly giving him the rank of nobility, and his estate, though small, an allowance sufficient to support that rank at that place, he there contracted an affectation of grandeur, and a pert kind of self-importance, which he has ever since retained, and which neither poverty nor solitude has yet been able to conquer. Having in two or three years acquired the usual advantages of that sort of education, such as the arts of sporting, toasting, billiards, and coachmanship, he came to London, entered into the gay world, and had address and qualifications sufficient to introduce himself into what he still calls the best of company; that is, the company of smarts, bucks, jockeys, and gamesters. Nor was he deficient in point of gallantry;

gallantry ; for he soon commenced an intrigue with the sister of one of these his friends. Whether his intentions were at first honourable, is not perfectly clear ; but he was quickly obliged to declare them so, being acquainted, that a lady of her rank was not to be trifled with, and that he must either fight or marry ; the latter of which he courageously chose, as being the most daring action of the two. This lady had more gentility than beauty, more beauty than understanding, more understanding than fortune, and a fortune about equal to her reputation. She was tall and well-shaped, carried her head very high, and being the younger daughter of the younger son of the first cousin of an Irish baron, looked upon herself as a woman of quality. In a little time Sir Harry heartily hated her for compelling him to marry : and she no less despised him for being compelled : so that finding little happiness at home, they were obliged to seek it abroad at plays and routs, operas and gaming tables, at no small expence. This could not continue long ; so that before one winter was at an end, they discovered that the town air would not agree with them, and so retired to their country seat, about forty miles from London ; whither I shall now conduct my reader.

On the morning appointed, I attended early at their lodgings in town, where I found the post-chariot at the door, and my friend standing by it, with a long whip in his hand, ready
to

to mount the box; saying at the same time, that coachmen were such insolent and expensive rascals, there was no keeping them, and that therefore he always chose to be his own. In the parlour sat my lady and Colonel Macshean, a gentleman who had long been very intimate with Sir Harry, and not less so with her ladyship; and in the passage stood a French woman, in a sack and long ruffles, with her arms full of band-boxes and bundles; which were no sooner disposed of in various parts of the chariot, than my lady and myself, with her woman on a low stool at our feet, were stuffed into the little room that was left. Sir Harry mounted the box, his valet de chambre rode by, and a sniveling footboy climbed up behind. Thus the whole family, with their baggage, and myself into the bargain, were conveyed without the expence of either a stage-coach or a waggon.

Nothing passed during our journey worth relating. Her ladyship spoke little, and that little was only complaints of her bad nerves, and ill state of health; to which, having no expectation of a fee, I paid little attention. They both declared, that nobody but a carrier would dine at an inn, wherefore they never stopped on the road; so with the assistance of a fresh pair of horses, that had come twenty miles that morning without a bait, about sunset we arrived at our journey's end. The Colonel got there before us, having rode post:
for

for Sir Harry frequently declared to us both, that, though his friends were welcome, he never entertained their horses; that it was not the fashion of that country; neither my Lord**, nor the Duke of ***, nor himself did it.

It was not long before the dinner made its appearance; which was so very genteel, that had it not been rendered uneatable, by a bad affectation of French cookery, it would not have been half sufficient, after so many miles travelling, and so long fasting. At the conclusion we had mead, which passed for tokay, and elder wine, which Sir Harry swore was the best Burgundy in England, and that he himself had imported it, in conjunction with a noble lord in the neighbourhood. Over a glass of this, the cloth being removed, he informed us, “ that when the smoke of Lon-
 “ don, and the bad hours incident to keeping
 “ good company, would no longer agree with
 “ his own or his wife’s constitution, he had
 “ determined to seek health and quiet in
 “ an elegant retirement. He had been of-
 “ fered indeed a seat in parliament, and a con-
 “ siderable employment; but his crazy con-
 “ stitution would not permit him to accept of
 “ the one, nor his sound principles of the
 “ other. Retirement was their object; there-
 “ fore all they dreaded was the horrible irrup-
 “ tions of a country neighbourhood; but this
 “ they

“ they had happily prevented. That indeed
 “ on their first coming, every family within
 “ ten miles round, tormented them with their
 “ impertinent visits ; but they returned none,
 “ affronted them all, and so got rid of them.
 “ Don’t you think we did right, my dear ?”
 turning to his wife. “ I think” answered she
 in a surly and dejected voice, “ that it is better
 “ to forget the use of one’s tongue, than to
 “ converse with squire’s wives, and parsons
 “ daughters.” “ You are right, madam,” added
 the Colonel, with an oath and a loud laugh ;
 “ for what can one learn in such a damned
 “ company ?” “ To-morrow,” says my friend,
 addressing himself to me, “ you shall see that
 “ we want no company, and that we can suf-
 “ ficiently amuse ourselves with building and
 “ planting, with improvements and alterations,
 “ which I dare say will be honoured with your
 “ approbation.”

Accordingly the next morning, as soon as
 breakfast was finished, my lady and the Colo-
 nel retired into her dressing-room to cribbage,
 and Sir Harry and myself to reconnoitre the
 place. The house stands at the end of a dirty
 village, and close by it are a few tame deer,
 impounded in an orchard, to which he gives
 the pompous title of a park. Behind is a fen,
 which he calls a piece of water, and before it
 a goose-common, on which he bestows the
 name of a lawn. It was built in that deplora-
 ble

ble æra of English architecture which introduced high doors, long windows, small rooms, and corner chimneys ; and of gardening, which projected gravel walks, clipped yews, and strait lined avenues, with a profusion of brick walls, iron palisado's and leaden images. But all these defects, and many others, he has now corrected by a judicious application of modern taste. His doors are so reduced, you cannot enter with your hat on ; and his windows are so contracted, that you have scarce light enough to find it, if you pull it off. In the midst of the front, one large bow-window is stuck on, resembling a piece of whited brown paper plaistered on a broken nose ; and a great room is added behind to dine in, which, was it ever inhabited, would make all the little ones appear still less ? but having never yet been finished, for want both of cash and credit, it remains at present only a repository for broken china, a pair of backgammon tables, and children's play-things. His brick-walls are converted into chimneys and ovens, and his yew-trees supply them with faggots, his iron-work is sold to the blacksmiths, and his heathen gods to the plumber, for the pious use of covering the parish-church : his gravel walks are sown with grass ; and he frequently repeats that frugal, yet genteel maxim, that sheep are the best gardeners. His horse-pond being made serpentine, is become useless, lest it should
be

be trod up; and his fences, being all Chinese, are no fences at all; the horses leaping over, and the hogs walking under them at their pleasure. The transplanted avenue is expiring in leafless platoons; the kitchen-garden, for conveniency, is removed two furlongs from the house; and the kitchen itself unjustly turned out of doors, for smelling of victuals; a crime of which it has ever been acquitted by the voice of the whole country.

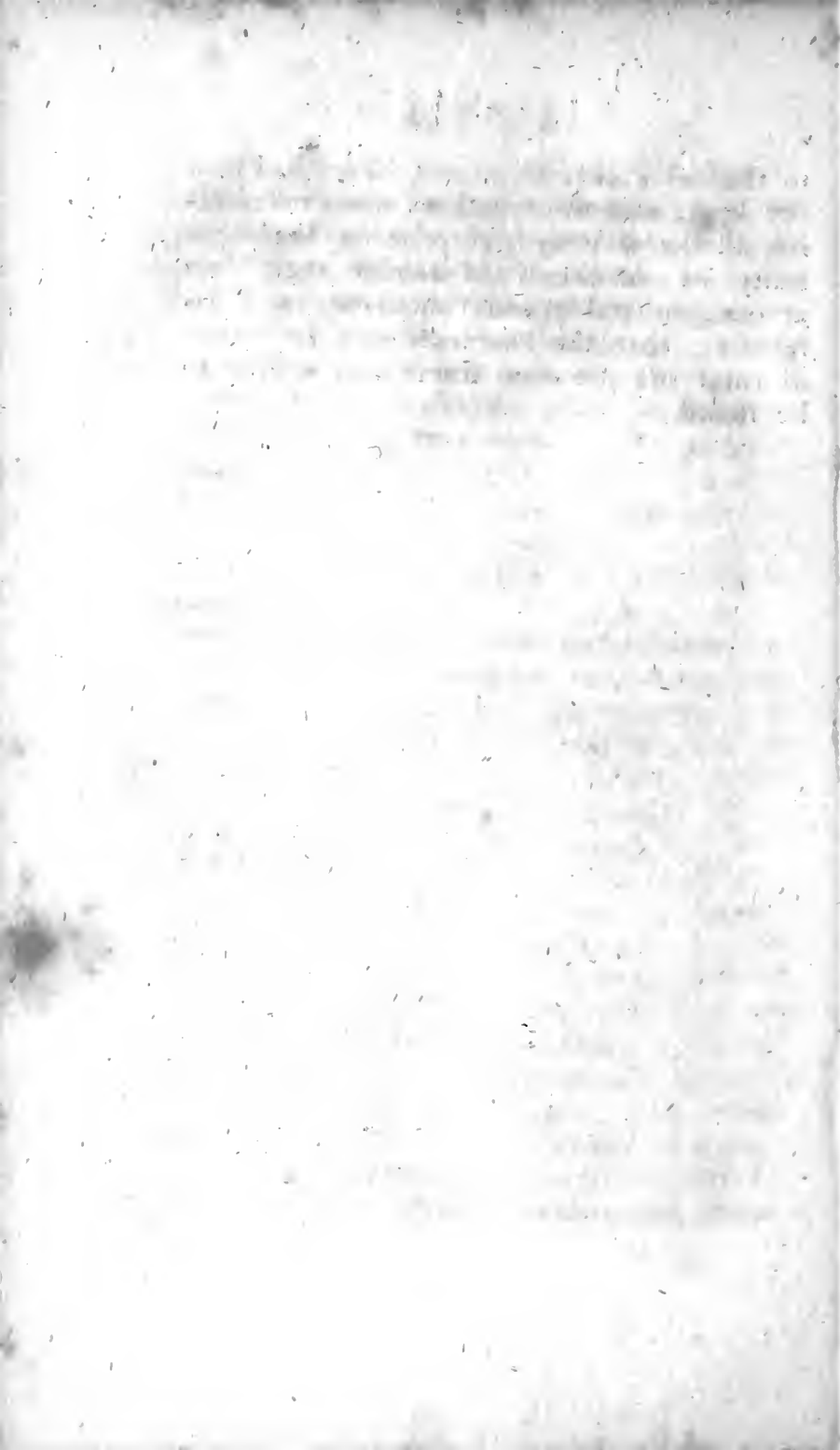
When our survey was finished, our amusements were all at an end; for within doors the pleasures both of society and solitude were equally wanting. Of our conversation I have given a specimen; and books there were none, except a small one containing tunes for the French horn, belonging to Sir Harry, and the third volume of Peregrine Pickle, and a methodist prayer-book, the property of her ladyship. I began now to wish for a little of my friend's hospitality, of which there was not here the least appearance. We heard not of a human creature, except by their injuries and insults, not altogether indeed unprovoked; for the pantry and the cellar, though usually empty, were always locked. Strong-beer there was none; and the small, though nobody at home could drink it, was not suffered to be given away. The servants were always out of humour, and frequently changing; and the

the tradesmen who brought their bills, were only paid by a wrangle, or a draught on fometenant who owed no rent. There was not a neighbour very near, except the parson of the parish, and Alderman Grub, a rich citizen, who had purchased a considerable part of it from Sir Harry. With these they lived in a state of perpetual hostilities : they quarrelled with the Alderman for presuming to buy an estate which they wanted to sell ; and the parson quarrelled with them, because he was in possession of the only living in the gift of Sir Harry, and the Alderman had a much better to dispose of. By the encouragement of these good neighbours, and their own ill conduct, consisting of a strange mixture of insolence and avarice, of meanness and magnificence, they were despised, persecuted, and affronted by all around them. Their pigs were worried, their poultry murdered, their dogs poisoned, their game destroyed, their hedges broke, and their hay-stacks set on fire. They were hissed and hooted at ; and now and then a great pair of horns were fixed on their gates ; an insult at which they were highly enraged, but the meaning of which neither Sir Harry, nor my lady, not even with the assistance of the Colonel, could ever guess at.

I soon grew weary of this land of contention and uneasiness ; and having recourse

to the old excuse of urgent business, I took my leave, and went post to town; reflecting all the way with surprise on the ingenuity of mankind, to render themselves at once miserable and ridiculous; and lamenting that the happiness and innocence of rural life are now scarce any where to be found.

S H O R T



SHORT BUT SERIOUS

R E A S O N S

F O R A

N A T I O N A L M I L I T I A.

Militia potior.

HOR.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1757.

IN this age of levity and ridicule, it is extremely difficult to procure a serious attention to any proposal, however important, or however wisely calculated for the public benefit; but sure if there ever was a proposition deserving attention from every true Englishman, it is this for the establishment of a National Militia, now under the consideration of the legislature; on the success of which I sincerely think, that our glory abroad, our security at home, and our very being as a nation, entirely depend.

So manifest is the truth of this to the meanest and most absurd understandings. that I never met with one of that kind who has not
been

been clearly convinced of it; to such therefore I shall not here address myself, but to the wise and sagacious only, many of whom, to my great surprize, I have found of a very different opinion: to these then I shall endeavour to prove, in as few words as possible, the truth of the following propositions:

1st, That such a militia may soon be rendered not at all inferior to our present regular forces.

2d, That it will effectually secure our liberties, properties, and religion.

3dly, That it will strengthen the hands of government.

4thly, That it will reduce the price of provisions and manufactures, and extend our trade.

5thly, That it will increase the number of our people; and

Lastly, That it may be carried into execution without any expence to the public.

First, then, I shall endeavour to prove that a militia may very soon be rendered not at all inferior to our present regular forces: and whoever will look back on the behaviour of these forces for some years past both by land and sea, will be convinced that this is no very arduous undertaking; nor be under any doubt but that after a few days exercise they will behave as valiantly as our regiments at Falkirk, Preston Pans, or Oswego; or our fleets in the
Mediterranean

Mediterranean*. Nor can I indeed comprehend from whence their inferiority should proceed; unless strong-beer should inspire less true courage than gin; or being trained in a country church-yard, produce a less familiarity with death than performing the same exercise in the gay scenes of Hyde-Park or St. James's. If it be objected that they will be deficient in military knowledge and experience; I answer, they will fight the better: the utility of these qualifications in the day of battle is a vulgar error, propagated like all others, for want of reasoning; for all fighting being in its own nature contradictory to common sense, it can never be promoted by knowledge: military knowledge therefore can never be that sort of knowledge which enables men to fight; but that which enables them to find out good reasons for not fighting; or if they should be bad, to call in the assistance of councils of war and court-martials to make them better. Much less sure will experience induce men to fight, unless we can believe that wounds and bruises, like coffee and tobacco, though disagreeable at first tasting, grow pleasant by frequent repetitions.

* Since the writing of this, the bravery and conduct of our regular forces, both by sea and land, in every quarter of the globe, have been so unexampled, that, notwithstanding the author's partiality for the Militia, he is candid enough to acknowledge, that he begins to have some small doubts, whether those corps may ever be able altogether to equal them.

Secondly, That such a militia will secure our liberties, properties, and religion. The liberties we so justly value in this country are these, that every one may think and write, and say and do whatever he pleases; our properties comprehend all things of which we are in possession, by whatever means they have been acquired; these can certainly no way be so effectually secured to us as by the use of arms, by which we may at all times defend ourselves from the attacks of judges and juries, from writs and ejections, from gaols and pillories, with all the tyranny of justices, and impertinence of constables, grievances not to be endured in a free country. As to our religion, a scheme of this kind must have most salutary effects, since a bill only for its establishment has already produced unanimity between our church divines and dissenters in one sensible and pious opinion*; an event perhaps not easy to be remembered on any other occasion.

Thirdly, That it will strengthen the hands of government, which in this nation being, by the consent of all true patriots, allowed to be the sole right of the lowest of the people, or mob, with whom such patriots wonderfully agree in their political sentiments, what can so effectually secure to them the dominion they now exercise over us, as putting arms into their hands, and teaching them how to use

* In opposing that part of it which enacted, that the Militia should be exercised on Sundays.

them?

them? This must certainly strengthen the hands of these our governors, and consequently of government itself.

Fourthly, it will reduce the price of our provisions and manufactures, and extend our trade; because when the good people of England are thus armed and disciplined, they will be nabled to take away meat, corn, and malt, and all other provisions, from forestallers and ingrossers, butchers, millers, and farmers, at a reasonable price, of which they themselves must always be the best and most impartial judges. When the price of provisions is thus happily reduced, that of our manufactures must inevitably fall in due proportion; and the reduction of these must as certainly carry more of them to foreign markets, and consequently extend our Trade. The truth of this has been so often demonstrated by all writers on trade, and all whose trade is writing, that it is here needless to say any more on the subject.

Fifthly, That it will increase the number of our people: to be convinced of which, gentle reader, figure to thyself all the handsomest young fellows in every county, each armed like the hero in a romance, drest, powdered, and toupeed by the reforming hand of a genteel serjeant; then turn thy eyes to the numerous groupe of fair spectators in Sunday gowns, and clean linen, who will not fail to attend so tempting a show; then if thou hast not lost all feeling both mental and corporeal, thou canst not doubt but that so much valour on one side,

and so much beauty on the other, will certainly produce much mutual affection, and that this will as infallibly be the cause of much procreation, and in a great measure repair the losses occasioned by our migrations to America, and the depredations of gin. If it be objected that to balance this, many lives will be lost by the institution of these forces, by the accidental discharge of their firelocks, or the too valiant use of their swords in drunken quarrels; I answer these accidents may sometimes happen; but, as on the most moderate computation, every one in these corps will probably beget three children before he kills one man, it cannot fail to increase the number of our people. Though this good effect of this truly national scheme has not, that I know of, been observed by any author, who has undertaken to recommend it to the public, yet it has not escaped the quick-sighted eyes of our sagacious legislature*; who on this very account, have this year voted a large sum to the Foundling Hospital, and propose to increase it still further as soon as these national forces begin to act in the service of their country.

Lastly, That it may be carried into execution without any expence to the public, and this by a method so extremely obvious, that it is surprizing the wisdom of Parliament has not

* This session the Parliament voted a much greater sum to the Foundling Hospital, than had ever been before thought on.

discovered it. The method I mean is no more than this : that as every man who attends on the days of exercise, and continues sober, is by the present bill to receive sixpence, I would have it further enacted, that every one who is drunk on those days, should pay the said sum of sixpence, to be applied towards the support of this national force, a very small penalty, sure, for so great a neglect of duty where the safety of his country is at stake. Now, whoever has been present at a fair, a sessions, a horse-race, an assizes, a cricket-match, or a visitation, or any other numerous meeting in the country, must know, that on the most enlarged computation, the number of sober cannot exceed the proportion of one in ten of those who are drunk ; and there is no reason that I know of to suppose that the majority will be less on this occasion. If so, the public, we see, will receive nine times the sum every day that it will be required to pay, and consequently the remaining eight parts will amply supply these forces with arms, ammunition, cloaths, and accoutrements. But if this should not be found quite sufficient, considering how frequently they will probably be lost, a small matter laid on oaths, many of which they will readily learn, from the instructions of their serjeants, would really supply all deficiencies ; and if the landed officers of these corps would submit to the same penalties, it would much increase the fund ; but as these gentlemen,
 who

who are to receive nothing for being sober, may think it hard to pay sixpence for being drunk, I would by no means insist on their being included, especially as I doubt not but the sum thus raised will be sufficient to defray all expences, and totally to indemnify the public revenues.

The objections made to this scheme are so frivolous and absurd, that they are by no means worthy of observation; but of one or two I will just take notice. It is asserted, that gentlemen of estates in the country, will never submit to the duty of officers without pay; but whoever considers how ready these gentlemen are, on all occasions, to execute the offices of justices of the peace, commissioners of taxes, and turnpikes; how earnest to spend half their time, and all their estates, to acquire seats, and to attend their duty in Parliament, from whence no possible advantage can accrue, must be satisfied that this is but an unjust suspicion, founded on no reason, and inconsistent with the true zeal which they have ever shewn in the cause of their country.

It is also apprehended, that many of these gentlemen, by indolence, corpulency, age, or gout, will be rendered incapable of fighting; but the very reverse of this is certainly true, because these very infirmities will make it impossible for them to run away.

And now having demonstrated the truth of every one of my propositions beyond the power of all ministerial scribblers to disprove, I shall

shall conclude, by recommending this necessary scheme to the protection of all true lovers of their country, earnestly wishing, that nothing may prevent it from being put in execution as soon as possible: then, O Britain, O my country, will I congratulate thee on the consummation of thy prosperity, and the happy period of all thy calamities. Long have thy true patriots wished to see thee engaged singly in a war with France, which, from thy natural superiority, must always be attended with glory and success: long hast thou groaned under the oppressions of mercenary allies abroad, and rapacious ministers at home: but at last the time, the happy time is arrived, when our wishes are all fulfilled, and our misfortunes wiped away; when we are in full possession of such a glorious war, without any allies, or any administration at all.

— *quod optanti Divum promittere nemo
Auderet, volvenda Dies en attulit ultro!*

1841

Received of the Honble the Secretary of State
the sum of £1000 for the purchase of
the land at the village of ...
in the County of ...
the 15th day of ... 1841

Witness my hand and seal this 15th day of ...
1841

John ...
Secretary of State

1842

Received of the Honble the Secretary of State
the sum of £1000 for the purchase of
the land at the village of ...
in the County of ...
the 15th day of ... 1842

Witness my hand and seal this 15th day of ...
1842

John ...
Secretary of State

1843

Received of the Honble the Secretary of State
the sum of £1000 for the purchase of
the land at the village of ...
in the County of ...
the 15th day of ... 1843

Witness my hand and seal this 15th day of ...
1843

John ...
Secretary of State

T H O U G H T S
 O N T H E
 CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES
 O F T H E
 PRESENT HIGH PRICE OF
 P R O V I S I O N S.

*Privatus illis census erat brevis,
 Commune magnum.*

THE high price of provisions, and all the necessaries of life, is an evil so inconvenient to all conditions of men, and so intolerable to some, that it is not surprising that all should suffer it with much discontent, and many be drove by it into despair, or into riots, rapine, and all kinds of disorders. The latter, indeed, we cannot but expect, if we consider, that the enemies of all government and subordination, so numerous in this country, will not fail to avail

avail themselves of this favourable opportunity, to spread universal dissatisfaction, and inflame the minds of the people to seek redress by such infamous and dangerous methods. This they endeavour, too successfully, to effect, by daily representing in the public papers, that this calamity arises from the artifices of monopolizers, regraters, forestallers, and engrossers, encouraged, or at least connived at, by ministers desirous of oppressing the people, and parliaments inattentive to their complaints. It is hard to say, whether the ignorance of these writers, or their malevolence, is superior; or, whether the absurdity of their principles, or the mischief of them, is the greatest: but one may venture to affirm, that our people, notwithstanding the present scarcity, are still better fed than taught. This undoubtedly makes it necessary, at this time, that the true causes of this evil should be explained to them; which, if it lessens not their wants, may in some measure abate their ill-founded indignation.

To this end I shall endeavour to show, as concisely as possible, that the present high price of provisions arises principally from two sources; the increase of our national debts, and the increase of our riches; that is, from the poverty of the public, and the wealth of private individuals. From what causes these have been increased, and what have been the effects of that increase, shall be the subject of the few following pages. It

It will surely be unnecessary to enquire into the causes of the late immense increase of our national debt; whoever remembers the many millions annually borrowed, funded, and expended, during the last war, can be under no difficulty to account for its increase. To pay interest for these new funds, new taxes were every year imposed, and additional burthens laid on every comfort, and almost every necessary of life, by former taxes, occasioned by former wars, before sufficiently loaded. These must unavoidably increase the prices of them, and that in a much greater proportion than is usually understood: for a duty laid on any commodity does not only add the value of that duty to the price of that commodity, but the dealer in it must advance the price double or treble times that sum; for he must not only repay himself the original tax, but must have compensation for his losses in trade by bad debts, and loss of interest by his increased capital. Besides this, every new tax does not only affect the price of the commodity on which it is laid, but that of all others, whether taxed or not, and with which, at first sight, it seems to have no manner of connection. Thus, for instance, a tax on candles must raise the price of a coat, or a pair of breeches: because, out of these, all the taxes on the candles of the wool-comber, weaver, and the taylor, must be paid: a duty upon ale must raise the price of shoes; because from them all the taxes upon
ale

ale drank by the tanner, leather-dresser, and shoemaker, which is not a little, must be refunded. No tax is immediately laid upon corn, but the price of it must necessarily be advanced; because, out of that, all the innumerable taxes paid by the farmer on windows, soap, candles, malt, hops, leather, salt, and a thousand others, must be repaid: so that corn is as effectually taxed, as if a duty by the bushel had been primarily laid upon it; for taxes, like the various streams which form a general inundation, by whatever channels they separately find admission, unite at last, and overwhelm the whole. The man therefore, who sold sand upon an ass, and raised the price of it during the late war, though abused for an imposition, most certainly acted upon right reasons; for, though there were no new taxes then imposed either on sand or asses, yet he found by experience, that, from the taxes laid on almost all other things, he could neither maintain himself, his wife, or his ass, as cheap as formerly; he was therefore under a necessity of advancing the price of his sand, out of which alone all the taxes which he paid must be refunded. Thus, I think it is evident beyond all doubt, that the increase of taxes must increase the price of every thing, whether taxed or not; and that this is one principal cause of the present extraordinary advance of provisions, and all the necessaries of life.

The

The other great source, from whence this calamity arises, is certainly our vast increase of riches; the causes and consequences of which, I will now briefly consider. That our riches are in fact amazingly increased within a few years, no one, who is in the least acquainted with this country, can entertain a doubt: whoever will cast his eyes on our public works, our roads, our bridges, our pavements, and our hospitals, the prodigious extension of our capital, and in some proportion that of every considerable town in Great-Britain; whoever will look into the possessions and expences of individuals, their houses, furniture, tables, equipages, parks, gardens, cloaths, plate, and jewels, will find every where round him sufficient marks to testify to the truth of this proposition. This great increase of private opulence is undoubtedly owing to the very same cause which increased our national debt; that is, to the enormous expences and unparalleled success of the late war; and indeed very much arises from that very debt itself. Every million funded is in fact a new creation of so much wealth to individuals, both of principal and interest; for the principal being easily transferable, operates exactly as so much cash; and the interest, by enabling so many to consume the commodities on which taxes are laid for the payment of it, in a great measure, produces annually an income to discharge itself. Of all the enormous sums then expended,

ed, little besides the subsidies, granted to German Princes, was lost to the individuals of this country, though the whole was irrecoverably alienated from the public; all the rest annually returning into the pockets of the merchants, contractors, brokers, and stock-jobbers, enabled them to lend it again to the public, on a new mortgage the following year. Every emission of paper credit by bank-notes, exchequer and navy bills, so long as they circulate, answers all the purposes of so much additional gold and silver as their value amounts to: if we add to these the immense riches daily flowing in since that period from our commerce extended over every quarter of the globe, from the new channels of trade opened with America, and the amazing sums imported from the East Indies, it will not sure be difficult to account for the opulence of the present times, which has enabled men to increase their expences, and carry luxury to a pitch unknown to all former ages.

The effects of this vast and sudden increase of riches, are no less evident than their cause: the first, and most obvious effect of the increase of money, is the decrease of its value, like that of all other commodities; for money being but a commodity, its value must be relative, that is, dependant on the quantity of itself, and the quantity of the things to be purchased with it. In every country where there is great plenty of provisions, and but little money, there

there provisions must be cheap, that is, a great deal of them will be exchanged for a little money: on the contrary, where there are but little provisions in proportion to the number of consumers, and a great plenty of money, or what passes for money, there they will inevitably be dear; that is a great deal of money must be given to purchase them. These effects must eternally follow their causes in all ages and in all countries; and that they have done so, the history of all countries in all ages sufficiently informs us. The value of money at the time of the Norman conquest, was near twenty times greater than at present; and it has been gradually decreasing from that period, in proportion as our riches have increased; it has decreased not less than one-third during the present century; and I believe one half at least of that third since the commencement of the last war, which I doubt not, could it be exactly computed, would be found to be in due proportion to the increase of its quantity, either in real or fictitious cash; and that the price of provisions is advanced in the same proportion, during the same period.

The increase of money does not only operate on the price of provisions by the diminution of its own value, but by enabling more people to purchase, and consequently to consume them; which must unavoidably likewise increase their scarcity, and that must still add more to their price. Twenty rich families will
consume

consume ten times as much meat, bread, butter, soap, and candles, as twenty poor families consisting of the same number ; and the prices of all these must certainly rise in proportion to the demand. This effect of the increase of wealth in many countries of Europe, is very visible at this day, and in none more than in the northern parts of this island, who having of late acquired riches by the introduction of trade, manufactures, and tillage, can now well afford to eat roast beef, and therefore consume much of those cattle, with which they were formerly glad to supply us ; and will not part with the rest but at prices greatly advanced. The consumption of every thing is also amazingly increased from the increase of wealth in our metropolis, and indeed in every corner of this kingdom ; and the manner of living, throughout all ranks and conditions of men, is no less amazingly altered : the merchant who formerly thought himself fortunate, if in a course of thirty or forty years, by a large trade and strict œconomy, he amassed together as many thousand pounds, now acquires in a quarter of that time double that sum, or breaks for a greater, and vies all the while with the first of our nobility, in his houses, table, furniture, and equipage : the shop-keeper, who used to be well contented with one dish of meat, one fire, and one maid, has now two or three times as many of each ; his wife has her tea, her card-parties, and her dressing

dressing-room; and his prentice has climbed from the kitchen fire to the front boxes at the play-house. The lowest manufacturer and meanest mechanic will touch nothing but the very best pieces of meat, and the finest white bread; and if he cannot obtain double the wages for being idle, to what he formerly received for working hard, he thinks he has a right to seek for a redress of his grievances, by riot and rebellion. Since then the value of our money is decreased by its quantity, our consumption increased by universal luxury, and the supplies which we used to receive from poorer countries, now also grown rich, greatly diminished, the present exorbitant price of all the necessaries of life can be no wonder.

From what has been here offered, I think this may be readily accounted for, without having recourse to forestallers, regraters, engrossers, monopolizers, higlers, badgers, bounties, post-chaises, turnpike-roads, enlarging of farms, and the extension of the metropolis, with all that ridiculous catalogue of causes, which have been assigned by essay-writers to this evil, and frequently adopted by the absurdity of their readers. How far all or any of these have accidentally, collaterally, or locally contributed to augment the price of provisions, I cannot determine, nor do I think it of much importance to enquire: because I am satisfied, whatever may have been their effects, they could have

had none at all, had they not been assisted by the first and great cause, the increase of riches; for no artifices of traders can make their commodities dear in a poor country; that is, sell things for a great deal of money, where there is little to be found. It seems therefore to no purpose, to search out for causes of the present high price of provisions, from facts, whose operations are uncertain, and reasons at best but speculative, when it is sufficiently accounted for from these two great principles, the increase of taxes, and the increase of riches, principles as absolutely indisputable, and as demonstrable as any mathematical problem.

I shall now make some cursory observations and short conclusions on the principles here advanced, which, allowing these to be true, can admit of no doubt. First then, although the price of provisions is at present very high, they cannot with propriety be said to be dear. Nothing is properly dear, except some commodity, which, either from real or fictitious scarcity, bears a higher price than other things in the same country, at the same time. In the reign of Henry II. the value of money was about fifteen times greater than in the present age: a fowl then was sold for a penny, which cannot now be bought under fifteen pence; but fowls are not for that reason dearer now, than they were at that time; because one penny was then earned with as much labour, and when
 earned

earned would fetch as much of every thing at market, as fifteen will in these days: was the value of money now as great, and the price of other things as small, as in these times, and provisions bore the same price as at present, they would then be dear indeed, and the pamphleteers would have good reason to impute their dearness to the frauds of engrossers and monopolizers; but as the price of every thing besides, of houses, furniture, cloaths, horses, coaches, fees, perquisites, and votes, are all equally advanced; nay, as every pamphlet, which used to be sold for one shilling, has now inscribed on its title-page, price eighteen-pence, their own works are a confutation of their arguments; for nonsense is a commodity in which there are too many dealers ever to suffer it to be monopolized or engrossed. It is certainly therefore improper to say that provisions are dear, but we should rather affirm, what is the real fact, that money is cheap, and if the complainants would use this expression instead of the other, and at the same time consider, that this arises from the success of our arms, and the extension of our trade, I am persuaded, that if they were not less distressed, they would certainly be less dissatisfied, and would, perhaps, by degrees, comprehend, that, in a country engaged in expensive wars and successful commerce, there must be heavy taxes, and great riches; and that where there are taxes and

Y 2

riches,

riches, there the prices of provisions, and all other things, must be high, in spite of all the efforts of ministers or parliaments, who ought by no means to be blamed, for not effecting impossibilities, and counteracting the nature of things.

Secondly, this cheapness of money in its consequences affects different conditions of men in a very different manner; to some it operates exactly in the same manner as real dearth and scarcity, at the same time that to others it gives considerable advantages. All those who subsist on settled stipends, must inevitably be ruined by it: merchants, and traders of all kinds, are greatly benefited; but the labourer and the land-owner are most grievously oppressed. Those who subsist on settled stipends must be ruined; because; if their incomes cannot be advanced in proportion to the decrease of the value of money, and the consequent increase of the prices of every thing, the same nominal sum which would afford affluence in one age, will not prevent starving in another; of which we have numerous examples in our schools, colleges, alms-houses, and other charitable foundations. Merchants and traders are constantly gainers by it; because they can always raise the prices of whatever they deal in, faster than the value of money decreases: but the labourer, having nothing to subsist on but his daily work, must ever be behind hand in advancing the price of his labour;

labour; because he is not able to wait till it acquires its due proportion of value, and therefore by it he must suffer extremely.—The land-owner likewise cannot raise his rents in any proportion to the fall of the value of money; because the charges of cultivation, the family-expences of the occupiers, and the maintenance of an increasing poor, all burthens inseparable from his land, must all rise in proportion to that fall; and these must perpetually retard his progress. The price of labour and of land must by degrees advance, as money decreases in value; but, as these are the last that will feel its effects, the labourer must, in the mean time, be miserably pinched, and the land-owner dreadfully impoverished by it. This is not speculation, but a fact which is too well verified by experience at this time, through every part of this kingdom, where the labourer, with his utmost industry, cannot now procure a belly-full for himself and his family; and, notwithstanding all the late improvements in agriculture, the very same estates in land which formerly maintained a large family in splendor and hospitality, can now scarce repair and pay window-tax for a spacious mansion-house, and supply the owner of it with the necessaries of life. When I hear a merchant, contractor, or broker calling out for war, arguing for new loans and new taxes, I wonder not, because I know that they are enriched by them, and I know
also

also that they have sagacity enough to know it too: but when I hear a landed gentleman talk the same language, when I see him eager for war, which must involve him in new distresses, encouraging loans, whose interest he must pay, pleading for taxes, which must lie an eternal mortgage upon his estate, exulting in acquisitions of territories and commerce, which must daily increase his expenses, and diminish his income, and triumphing in victories which must undo him, I own I am surpris'd, but at the same time rejoice to find, that, in this enlightened age, there is ignorance still left amongst us, sufficient to produce so disinterested a patriot.

Lastly, from the foregoing premises one consequence evidently appears, which seems to have escaped the sagacity of our wisest politicians, which is, that a nation may; nay must inevitably be ruined, who every year increases her debts, notwithstanding her acquisitions by conquest or commerce bring in double or treble the sums which she is oblig'd to borrow: and this by a chain of causes and consequences, which the efforts of no human power or wisdom are able to disunite. New debts require new taxes; and new taxes must increase the price of provisions: new acquisitions of wealth, by decreasing the value of money, still aggravate this evil, and render them still dearer; this dearness of provisions must augment the price of labour; this must advance the price of all manufactures;

tures; and this must destroy trade; the destruction of trade must starve the poor, expel the manufacturers, and introduce universal bankruptcy, riot, and confusion. Artificers of all kinds will, by degrees, migrate into cheaper countries: the number of clergy, whose education must grow more expensive, and incomes less valuable, will be insufficient for parochial duty: the pay of navies and armies must be augmented, or they will no longer defend a country which cannot maintain them; but rather themselves become her internal and most dangerous enemies.

From what has been here said, I think it plainly appears, that the present exorbitant price of provisions, and all the necessaries of life, chiefly arises from the increase of our taxes, and of our riches; that is, from public poverty and private opulence, the fatal disease which has put a period to all the greatest and most flourishing empires of the world: their destructive effects have been sufficiently known in all ages; but the remedy successfully to be applied to them, is yet a secret. No acquisition of foreign wealth can be effectual for this purpose: was our whole national debt to be at once paid off, by the introduction of all the treasures of the East, it would but accelerate our destruction; for such a vast and sudden influx of riches would so enhance our expences, and decrease the value of money, that we should at once be overwhelmed with luxury and want. The
 most

most concise method of cure would be to take superabundant wealth from individuals, and with it discharge the debts of the public; but here justice, liberty, and law, would obstruct our progress with insurmountable difficulties. Whoever therefore would attempt this salutary, but arduous undertaking, must not begin by extirpating engrossers and regraters, nor by destroying rats and sparrows, those great forestallers of the public markets; but by gradually paying off that debt, not only by œconomy, but by the most avaricious parsimony, and as far as possible, by narrowing those channels, through which riches have flowed in such torrents into the pockets of private men: he must be deaf to all mercantile application for opening new inlets of commerce at the public expence; he must boldly resist all propositions for settling new colonies upon parliamentary estimates; and most carefully avoid entering into new wars: in short, he must obstinately refuse to add one hundred thousand pounds to the national debt, though by that means millions could be introduced through the hands of individuals. How far these measures are practicable, or consistent with the honour, dignity, or even advantage of this country in other respects, I cannot determine; but this I will venture to affirm, that by no others this calamity, so loudly and so justly at this time complained of, can ever be redressed.

By

By what has been here thrown out, I would by no means be understood to mean to discourage the legislature from enquiring into abuses, of which I doubt not but there are many, and applying to them the most efficacious and speedy remedies; much less to disapprove the salutary measures they have already taken to redress this evil, the wisest, and perhaps the only ones which are practicable for that end. I propose only to lessen the unreasonable expectations many have formed of their success, and the indignation consequent from their disappointment; and to stem a little those torrents of absurdities, with which one is overwhelmed in all companies both male and female. Every politician at a coffee-house has a nostrum for this disease, which he pronounces infallible; and abuses administration for not immediately adopting it. Projectors every day hold forth schemes unintelligible and impracticable; for not executing which, government is arraigned; the ignorant support them, the factious make use of them, and oppositions, knowing what it is to be hungry, pathetically bewail the miseries of the poor. The dowager at the quadrille table inveighs loudly against the cruelty of parliament, for disregarding the voice of the people, and suffering provisions to continue at so exorbitant a price; calls a king; and if she happens to be beasted, grows more outrageous against the ministry; while the silent old general, her unfortunate

fortunate partner, in three sentences recommends military execution on all butchers, bakers, poulterers, and fishmongers, as the most equitable and most effectual remedy. Were these impertinences productive of no mischief, they would be only ridiculous, and unworthy of a serious confutation; but as

Hæ nugæ seria ducunt

In mala;

as they tend to deceive, to disappoint, and to exasperate the minds of the vulgar, and to leave those of their betters discontented, and dissatisfied with government; whatever shall explain the true and fundamental causes of this calamity to the people, and give some check to the nonsense, which is every where wrote, talked, and propagated on this subject, is an attempt, which may render great and important service both to the social and the political world.

T H E
 O B J E C T I O N S
 T O T H E
 T A X A T I O N
 O F O U R
 A M E R I C A N C O L O N I E S,
 B Y T H E
 L E G I S L A T U R E O F G R E A T B R I T A I N
 B R I E F L Y C O N S I D E R E D.
 W R I T T E N I N T H E Y E A R 1 7 6 5.

THE right of the legislature of Great Britain to impose taxes on her American colonies, and the expediency of exerting that right in the present conjuncture, are propositions so indisputably clear, that I should never have thought it necessary to have undertaken their defence, had not many arguments been lately flung out, both in papers and conversation, which with insolence equal to their absurdity deny them both. As these are usually mixt up with several patriotic and favourite words, such as Liberty, Property, Englishmen, &c. which are apt to make strong impressions on that more numerous part of mankind, who have ears but no understanding, it will not, I think, be improper
 to

to give them some answers: to this therefore I shall singly confine myself, and do it in as few words as possible, being sensible that the fewest will give least trouble to myself, and probably most information to my reader.

The great capital argument, which I find on this subject, and which, like an elephant at the head of a Nabob's army, being once overthrown, must put the whole into confusion, is this: that no Englishman is, or can be taxed, but by his own consent: by which must be meant one of these three propositions; either that no Englishman can be taxed without his own consent as an individual; or that no Englishman can be taxed without the consent of the persons he chuses to represent him; or that no Englishman can be taxed without the consent of the majority of all those, who are elected by himself and others of his fellow-subjects to represent them. Now let us impartially consider, whether any one of these propositions are in fact true: if not, then this wonderful structure which has been erected upon them, falls at once to the ground, and like another Babel, perishes by a confusion of words, which the builders themselves are unable to understand.

First then, that no Englishman is or can be taxed but by his own consent as an individual: this is so far from being true, that it is the very reverse of truth; for no man that I know of is taxed by his own consent; and an Englishman, I believe, is as little likely to be so taxed, as any man in the world.

Secondly,

Secondly, that no Englishman is, or can be taxed, but by the consent of those persons, whom he has chose to represent him; for the truth of this I shall appeal only to the candid representatives of those unfortunate counties which produce cyder, and shall willingly acquiesce under their determination.

Lastly, that no Englishman is, or can be taxed, without the consent of the majority of those, who are elected by himself, and others of his fellow-subjects, to represent them. This is certainly as false as the other two; for every Englishman is taxed, and not one in twenty represented: copyholders, leaseholders, and all men possessed of personal property only, chuse no representatives: Manchester, Birmingham, and many more of our richest and most flourishing trading towns send no members to parliament, consequently cannot consent by their representatives, because they chuse none to represent them; yet are they not Englishmen? or are they not taxed?

I am well aware, that I shall hear Locke, Sidney, Selden, and many other great names quoted, to prove that every Englishman, whether he has a right to vote for a representative or not, is still represented in the British parliament; in which opinion they all agree: on what principle of common sense this opinion is founded I comprehend not, but on the authority of such respectable names I shall

shall acknowledge its truth; but then I will ask one question, and on that I will rest the whole merits of the cause: Why does not this imaginary representation extend to America, as well as over the whole island of Great Britain? If it can travel three hundred miles, why not three thousand; if it can jump over rivers and mountains, why cannot it sail over the ocean? If the towns of Manchester and Birmingham sending no representatives to parliament, are notwithstanding there represented, why are not the cities of Albany and Boston equally represented in that assembly? Are they not alike British subjects? are they not Englishmen? or are they only Englishmen when they solicit for protection, but not Englishmen when taxes are required to enable this country to protect them?

But it is urged, that the colonies are by their charters placed under distinct Governments, each of which has a legislative power within itself, by which alone it ought to be taxed; that if this privilege is once given up, that liberty which every Englishman has a right to, is torn from them, they are all slaves, and all is lost.

The liberty of an Englishman is a phrase of so various a signification, having within these few years been used as a synonymous term for blasphemy, bawdy, treason, libels, strong beer, and cyder, that I shall not here presume to define its meaning; but I shall venture

venture to assert what it cannot mean; that is, an exemption from taxes imposed by the authority of the parliament of Great Britain; nor is there any charter, that ever pretended to grant such a privilege to any colony in America; and had they granted it, it could have had no force: their charters being derived from the crown, and no charter from the crown can possibly supersede the right of the whole legislature: their charters are undoubtedly no more than those of all corporations, which empower them to make bye laws, and raise duties for the purposes of their own police, for ever subject to the superior authority of parliament; and in some of their charters, the manner of exercising these powers is specified in these express words, "according to the course of other corporations in Great Britain:" and therefore they can have no more pretence to plead an exemption from this parliamentary authority, than any other corporation in England.

It has been moreover alledged, that, though parliament may have power to impose taxes on the colonies, they have no right to use it, because it would be an unjust tax; and no supreme or legislative power can have a right to enact any law in its nature unjust: to this, I shall only make this short reply, that if Parliament can impose no taxes but what are equitable, and the persons taxed are to be the judges of that equity, they will

will in effect have no power to lay any tax at all. No tax can be imposed exactly equal on all; and if it is not equal, it cannot be just; and if it is not just, no power whatever can impose it; by which short syllogism, all taxation is at an end; but why it should not be used by Englishmen on this side the Atlantic, as well as by those on the other, I do not comprehend.

Thus much for the right. - Let us now a little enquire into the expediency of this measure; to which two objections have been made; that the time is improper, and the manner wrong.

As to the first, can any time be more proper to require some assistance from our colonies, to preserve to themselves their present safety, than when this country is almost undone by procuring it? Can any time be more proper to impose some tax upon their trade, than when they are enabled to rival us in our manufactures, by the encouragement and protection which we have given them? Can any time be more proper to oblige them to settle handsome incomes on their governors, than when we find them unable to procure subsistence on any other terms than those of breaking all their instructions, and betraying the rights of their sovereign? Can there be a more proper time to compel them to fix certain salaries on their judges, than when we see them so dependent on the humours of their assemblies,

blies, that they can obtain a livelihood no longer than *quam diu se male gesserint*? Can there be a more proper time to force them to maintain an army at their expence, than when that army is necessary for their own protection, and we are utterly unable to support it? Lastly, can there be a more proper time for this mother country to leave off feeding out of her own vitals, these children whom she has nursed up, than when they are arrived at such strength and maturity as to be well able to provide for themselves, and ought rather with filial duty to give some assistance to her distresses.

As to the manner; that is, the imposing taxes on the colonies by the authority of parliament, it is said to be harsh and arbitrary; and that it would have been more consistent with justice, at least with maternal tenderness, for administration here to have settled quotas on each of the colonies, and have then transmitted them with injunctions, that the sums allotted should be immediately raised by their respective legislatures, on the penalty of their being imposed by parliament, in case of their non-compliance? But was this to be done, what would be the consequence? Have their assemblies shewn so much obedience to the orders of the Crown, that we could reasonably expect that they would immediately tax themselves on the arbitrary command of a minister? Would it be possible here to settle those quotas

with justice, or would any one of the colonies submit to them, were they ever so just? Should we not be compared to those Roman tyrants, who used to send orders to their subjects to murder themselves within so many hours, most obligingly leaving the method to their own choice, but on their disobedience threatening a more severe fate from the hands of an executioner? And should we not receive votes, speeches, resolutions, petitions, and remonstrances in abundance, instead of taxes? In short, we either have a right to tax the colonies, or we have not: if parliament is possessed of this right, why should it be exercised with more delicacy in America, than it has ever been even in Great Britain itself? If on the other hand, they have no such right, sure it is below the dignity as well as justice of the legislature, to intimidate the colonies with vain threats, which they have really no right to put in execution.

One method indeed has been hinted at, and but one, that might render the exercise of this power in a British parliament just and legal, which is the introduction of representatives from the several colonies into that body; but as this has never seriously been proposed, I shall not here consider the impracticability of this method, nor the effects of it, if it could be practised; but only say, that I have lately seen so many specimens of the great powers of speech, of which these American gentlemen are possessed, that I should

should be much afraid; that the sudden importation of so much eloquence at once, would greatly endanger the safety and government of this country; or in terms more fashionable, though less understood, this our most excellent constitution. If we can avail ourselves of these taxes on no other condition, I shall never look upon it as a measure of frugality; being perfectly satisfied, that in the end, it will be much cheaper for us to pay their army, than their orators.

I cannot omit taking notice of one prudential reason, which I have heard frequently urged against this taxation of the colonies, which is this: that if they are by this means impoverished, they will be unable to purchase our manufactures, and consequently we shall lose that trade, from which the principal benefit which we receive from them must arise. But surely, it requires but little sagacity to see the weakness of this argument; for should the colonies raise taxes for the purposes of their own government and protection, would the money so raised be immediately annihilated? What some pay; would not others receive? Would not those who so receive it, stand in need of as many of our manufactures as those who pay? Was the army there maintained at the expence of the Americans, would the soldiers want fewer coats, hats, shirts, or shoes, than at present? Had the judges salaries ascertained to them, would they not have occasion for as costly periwigs, or robes of as expensive scarlet, as

marks of their legal abilities, as they now wear in their present state of dependency? Or had their governors better incomes settled on them for observing their instructions, than they can now with difficulty obtain for disobeying them, would they expend less money in their several governments, or bring home at their return less riches, to lay out in the manufactories of their native country?

It has been likewise asserted, that every shilling which our colonies can raise either by cultivation or commerce, finally centers in this country; and therefore it is argued, we can acquire nothing by their taxation, since we can have no more than their all; and whether this comes in by taxes or by trade, the consequence is the same. But allowing this assertion to be true, which it is not, yet the reasoning upon it is glaringly false: for surely it is not the same, whether the wealth derived from these colonies flows immediately into the coffers of the public, or into the pockets of individuals, from whence it must be squeezed by various domestic taxes before it can be rendered of any service to the nation: surely it is by no means the same, whether this money brought in by taxes enables us to diminish part of that enormous debt contracted by the last expensive war, or whether coming in by trade it enables the merchant, by augmenting his influence together with his wealth, to plunge us into
new

new wars and new debts for his private advantage.

From what has been here said, I think that not only the right of the legislature of Great Britain to impose taxes on her Colonies, not only the expediency, but the absolute necessity of exercising that right in the present conjuncture, has been so clearly, though concisely proved, that it is to be hoped that in this great and important question, all parties and factions, or, in the more polite and fashionable term, all connections will most cordially unite; that every member of the British Parliament, whether in or out of humour with administration, whether he has been turned out because he has opposed, or whether he opposes because he has been turned out, will endeavour to the utmost of his power to support this measure. A measure which must not only be approved by every man, who has any property or common sense, but which ought to be required by every English subject of an English administration.

REFLECTIONS

ON

SEVERAL SUBJECTS.

ALL foolish people are wise enough to be soon tired of their own company ; and therefore impatient of solitude, perpetually impose it upon their unfortunate acquaintance.

Those who are extremely civil, are seldom sociable ; because they receive more trouble, than entertainment from company.

That men usually grow more covetous, as they grow older, does not so much proceed from the increase of their affection for wealth, as from the decrease of their inclinations for any thing beside: their regard for money continues the same, but they meet with fewer temptations to part with it; their love of pleasures is lessened by satiety, their ambition by disappointments, their prodigality by experience, and their generosity by ingratitude.

Every year, as we grow older, appears shorter than the preceding, and the reason of it is this; all our ideas of time must be derived

derived from that portion of it, in which we have already existed, and that must be the standard by which we measure it; as this standard therefore extends itself by our living longer, so every period must appear shorter in proportion to it: thus when we have lived ten years, one year is the tenth part of the duration of our whole existence; but when we have lived eighty, it is then but the eightieth part of the same term.

Honour is but a fictitious kind of honesty: a mean, but a necessary substitute for it in societies, who have none: it is a sort of paper credit, with which men are obliged to trade, who are deficient in the sterling cash of true morality and religion.

Women are certainly not at all inferior to men in resolution, and perhaps much less in courage, than is commonly imagined: the reason they appear so is, because women affect to be more afraid, than they really are, and men pretend to be less.

Men's opinions much oftener proceed from their actions, than their actions from their opinions: they act first, and then with great facility reconcile their principles to their conduct; for which reason we find many, whom no advantage can induce to do any thing, which appears to them wrong; but of that many, very few, who can ever be convinced that any thing is wrong, from whence either pleasure or profit accrues to themselves.

Were

Were all men honest, the world would go on much more happily than it does at present; but were all men wise, it would not go on at all: so greatly preferable is honesty to understanding.

As a man of sense can usually out-wit a fool, because his designs are inconceivable to his adversary's understanding; so a fool will some times be too cunning for a wise man, for the very same reason; that is, because he will conceive schemes, which could never enter into a wiser head than his own. Counter-plotting an absurd fellow is like fighting a left-handed fencer; you receive a wound, because it comes in a direction from whence you had no reason to expect it, and he gains a victory merely by his awkwardness.

Much spirit and little sense are the worst ingredients of which a human creature can be composed; he, who has much spirit and much understanding, will probably make a great and illustrious character: he, who has little spirit and little sense, may prove an honest, useful, and happy man: but he, who is so unfortunate as to have a great deal of spirit, and a small share of understanding, must ever be mischievous to others, and miserable in himself.

Contempt among mankind, like action and re-action in solid bodies, is always reciprocal and equal; whoever despises his company, may be assured, that he is not less despised

despised by them: a wise man is just as much despised amongst fools, as a fool amongst wise men: whores and gamesters are not more contemptible in the eyes of others, than all others are in theirs, who are not of their own genteel fraternity.

Our resentments and attachments are commonly the principal obstacles which retard us in our progress to wealth and greatness: he, who can totally exonerate himself of these two grand impediments, the remembrance of past injuries, and gratitude for past benefactions, can hardly fail of travelling through the dirty roads of business and ambition, with great alacrity and success.

Those, who live idly on hereditary fortunes, are apt to look with much envy on the wealth and affluence enjoyed by men in professions, and with no less indignation on the unjust means, by which, in most professions, they are acquired: but they ought to consider, that to these very means, unjust as they are, they themselves are indebted for the security of their own lives, liberties, and estates; for such is the nature of mankind, that if, in their general struggle for wealth and power, they cannot succeed by art, they will infallibly make use of force; that is, if they are not indulged in some ingenious, learned, and legal methods of politely preying on each other, they will quickly have recourse to fire and sword.

He

He, who will not be cheated a little, will be abused a great deal, and by that means suffer no less in his fortune, than in his reputation: our first lesson, therefore, in the art of œconomy, should ever be to learn how to permit ourselves to be properly imposed on, in due proportion to our situation and circumstances.

No two qualities in the human mind are more essentially different, though often confounded, than pride, and vanity: the proud man entertains the highest opinion of himself; the vain man strives only to infuse such an opinion into the minds of others; the proud man thinks admiration his due; the vain man is satisfied if he can but obtain it: pride by stateliness demands respect; vanity by little artifices solicits applause: pride, therefore, makes men disagreeable, and vanity ridiculous.

Whoever appears to have a great deal of cunning, must, in reality, have but very little; for if he had much, he would have enough to conceal it.

The vice of ingratitude cannot be so frequent as it is usually represented; because the instances of real and disinterested obligations, from whence alone it can proceed, are very rare.

Applause is more frequently acquired by profuseness, than by charity; that is, by suffering ourselves to be imposed on, than by bestowing our money on proper objects: because
cause

cause those who over-reach us, look upon their acquisitions as the just reward of their own superior abilities, and are therefore not unwilling to publish them; whereas, those who receive our donations, feel the weight of obligations, always implying an inferiority, which men little care to remember, and less to talk of.

Painters of human nature, like those of human faces, are of two sorts; the one give us beautiful pictures, but without the least resemblance of those who fit for them; the other draw strong likenesses, but for the most part something uglier than the originals.

Whoever would deceive the multitude, let him not despair of persuading them to believe any one thing in the world except truth.

Advice is seldom well received, well intended, or productive of any good: it is seldom well received, because it implies a superiority of judgment in the giver; and it is seldom intended for any other end, than to show it: it is seldom of any service to the giver, because it more frequently makes him an enemy, than a friend; and as seldom to the receiver, because, if he is not wise enough to act properly without it, he will scarcely be wise enough to distinguish that which is good.

He, who will not change his principles, will find himself, in a little time, under a necessity to change his party.

Liberty

Liberty is a fine-sounding word; but most of those who use it, mean nothing more by it than a liberty to oppress others, themselves uncontrouled by any superior authority

As property always produces power, so power is always convertible into property: therefore it is demonstrable, that the corruption of parliaments must ever increase with the increase of their power, and can be lessened only by the diminution of their importance. How absurd, therefore, are those, who labour at the same time to increase liberty, and to destroy corruption; that is, who endeavour to give the people more power to carry to market, and at the same time to hinder them from selling it?

The chief business of a government is like that of a nurse, to hinder those who are under its care from doing mischief to themselves; of which they are in perpetual pursuit, and perpetually angry with those who endeavour to prevent them.

We need not travel far over the world, to acquire a sufficient knowledge of human nature and human government: by sagacity and observation it may be easily learned within the narrow limits of a single parish, the meanest vestry being actuated by the same principles, and managed by the same arts, as the most holy synod, or the most august senate: the conduct of the drama is
nearly

nearly the same; the difference lies only in the address and dignity of the actors.

There is, undoubtedly, great difference in the wisdom and honesty of particular men, but very little in those of large numbers in the same situation and circumstances; as individual grains of corn may differ much in size and weight, but two bushels taken out of the same heap, will certainly be nearly similar.

It seems a fundamental principle of modern politics, that every means that can bring wealth into a nation, must add just so much to its happiness, prosperity, and duration; but this is no more true, than that every single person is happy, healthy, and long-lived, in proportion to his riches.

It is often asserted, that the landed and trading interest of a nation must ever be inseparable; and each of them assure us, that their own is the interest of the public: but all these propositions are fallacious; there are few instances in which the landed and trading interests coincide; in most they are diametrically opposite; nor are either, or both of them, always the interest of the public; whose true interest is only to keep them from destroying each other, and involving herself in dangers and expences.

The landed interest of this nation, like the silly and defenceless sheep, in silence offers its throat to the butchery of every administration, and is eat up by every ravenous

nous profession; while the trading interest, like the hungry and unmannerly hog, devours every thing, and if a finger is but laid upon it, the whole country is distracted with the outcry.

It is not a little surprizing, that mankind have in all times so much delighted in war, and that notwithstanding all the miseries it has brought upon them, they should still continue to rush into it with as much alacrity as ever; the true, though secret reason of which, is certainly this: there is implanted in human nature, corrupt as it is, so strong an approbation of virtue, that however determined men are to indulge their evil inclinations, they never enjoy them with any satisfaction, unless they can find out some means of hiding their deformities, not only from the eyes of others, but even from their own, and they are therefore extremely fond of every expedient that can assist them in this favourable self-deception, and procure them leave to be wicked with a good character, and a good conscience: now war is of all others the most effectual for this purpose; as it grants us a plenary indulgence for every vitious disposition in the human mind exempted from all punishment, or even censure, as well as from all reluctance and remorse: it so dresses up idleness and profligacy, malevolence and revenge, cruelty and injustice, in the amiable habit of zeal for the glory and prosperity of our country,

that

that we can give a loose to them all, not only with the applause of the world, but with the sincere approbation of our own hearts; and of such high estimation is this privilege, that we think it a sufficient recompence for all the miseries and desolation, which the mutual exercise of it cannot fail to introduce.

Men's zeal for religion is much of the same kind as that which they shew for a foot-ball: whenever it is contested for, every one is ready to venture their lives and limbs in the dispute; but, when that is once at an end, it is no more thought on, but sleeps in oblivion, buried in rubbish, which no one thinks it worth his pains to rake into, much less to remove.

In religious quarrels, the propositions in dispute are generally such as those who impose them cannot believe, and those who reject them cannot understand: and therefore no one is persecuted for not believing, but for not professing to believe, when they do not; that is, for insolently presuming to be either wiser, or honestier than their persecutors; an affront, which the strongest side always extremely resents, and severely punishes, under the terrible denomination of obstinate heresy.

The true scriptural meaning of the word Faith, seems nothing more, than a docility or promptitude to receive truth, and of Christian Faith, to believe the divine authority of
that

that religion, and to obey it's precepts: in this sense surely too much merit can never be imputed to it; but since this denomination has been so undetermined, that no two ages, nations, or sects, have affixed to it the same ideas, and so abused, that under it every absurdity that knavery could cram down or ignorance swallow, have been comprehended; since it is still capable of being so explained, as to mean any thing that an artful preacher pleases to impose on an illiterate audience, the laying too great a stress upon it must be highly dangerous to the religion and liberties of mankind: but the proposing it as a composition for moral duties is of all others the most mischievous doctrine; as it unhinges all our notions of divine justice, and establishes wickedness upon a principle; and it is the more mischievous, as it cannot fail of being popular, because, as it is usually inculcated, it is in fact nothing more than offering to the people a licence to be profligate, at the easy price of being absurd; a bargain, which they will ever readily agree to.

Mankind live all in masquerade: he, therefore, who mixes with them unmasked is always ill received, and commonly abused by the whole assembly.

As man is the only risible animal, so is he the only ridiculous one, except a monkey, which is no farther ridiculous than as it resembles him.

In all controversies one may observe those always adhere most obstinately to their opinions; who are incapable of understanding the subject of the dispute; and this, I think, might naturally be expected; because those, who have assented to propositions without any reason, can possibly have no reason for doubting of their truth.

He who exercises no trade or profession is imposed on by every one, without any power of making reprisals: he is like a man in the pillory; pelted by all without being able to return it: he has but one chance, which few men's situation or abilities will admit of, which is that of retaliating upon the public.

There is in every country a certain characteristic of taste, which, during the same period of time, affects all arts, sciences, and professions, in a similar manner, though perhaps not easy to be expressed: that which prevails with us at present, is an affectation of something superior to nature and truth; of all that excites our admiration, rather than of what satisfies our judgment; the very same extravaganzas run through all our arts, manners, and diversions, to the utter neglect of all true beauty, simplicity, and usefulness: thus our architecture is disgraced with the tawdry deformities of Chinese ornaments; our music has exchanged her harmony and pathos for the tricks of jugglers, and our dancing her dignity and graces for tumbling and grimace; our tables are filled

with uneatable monsters of our own creation, our stages with an unintelligible jumble of harlequins and heathen deities, and our poetry, like a carver's shop, is crowded with unmeaning ornaments, without any place to which they can with propriety be adapted; our politics soar into impracticable speculation, and our religion runs up into methodism and madness.

Lies, by being a long while repeated, and circulated through many hands, acquire so much authority, that at length they pass for truth without any further inquiry: time and repetition have the very same effect upon nonsense.

A lie sent out into the world, like a bomb discharged amongst a crowd, bursts into innumerable pieces, every one of which carries mischief with it in its flight.

Learning and liberty are excellent things; but, like tea and brandy, they are extremely pernicious in the hands of the vulgar, from the mischievous use which they are sure to make of them.

One of the most prevailing principles at present is, to trust no administration with any power whatever; yet, to expect of every administration, that they should perform things, which, without the most arbitrary power, are utterly impracticable.

Nothing so much manifests, as well as augments the weakness of a state, as being obliged to admit men into power by the
force

force of faction and opposition to power; because this continually incites more faction, and more opposition for the sake of power, and at the same time incapacitates all who thus acquire it to exercise or retain it; every succeeding opposition grow stronger by experience in the arts of distressing, and every administration weaker from inexperience in the arts of governing; for opposition is the most unpromising school in which a minister can receive his education; it being as unlikely that a man should learn the science of government by the practice of disturbing it, as that he should acquire the skill of an architect by pulling down houses, or the trade of a glazier by breaking of windows.

All administration of government must be unpopular from the nature and essence of government itself; for the nature and essence of all government is nothing more than a compulsion of individuals to act in such a manner for the support of society, as they are neither wise nor honest enough to do from the suggestions of their own heads and hearts; this compulsion, therefore, must be contrary to both their judgments and inclinations, and consequently unpopular; and for the same reason always more unpopular in proportion to the vigour and wisdom with which it is exercised.

An able, honest, and wise minister, by various particular circumstances, may be popular for a time; but he is not very wise

if he imagines that his popularity proceeds from any of these qualifications.

The situation of a minister, who rises to the summit of power on the wings of popularity, is no more to be envied than that of a cat who is carried up to the clouds at the tail of a paper kite: whilst it lasts, it is all but scrambling and giddiness; and on the first change of the wind, or breach of the pack-thread, down he tumbles.

It is a certain though a strange truth, that in politics almost all principles that are speculatively right are practically wrong: the reason of which is, that they proceed on a supposition that men act rationally; which being by no means true, all that is built on so false a foundation, on experiment falls to the ground.

One of these false principles, amongst a thousand which we hear daily asserted for truth, is this, that those who are possessed of most property will fight best in its defence: this appears to be true, because it would be true if men fought from rational motives; but as they do not it is just the reverse of truth, as the history of all ages and nations sufficiently testifies, in which we see that all poor countries, that is those who have least property, have always been most valiant, and most successful in war; and, in rich countries, property has been ever best defended by those who have none.

Another

Another principle of the same kind is, that national business would be most happily transacted by parliaments totally independent: this too in speculation has the appearance of truth, but in experience none of the reality; because the supposition on which it is founded is utterly false, which is, that the individuals of such parliaments, uninfluenced by all self-interest, and the connections proceeding from it, would be directed by their judgments to chuse the most salutary measures, and bound by their consciences to pursue them; whereas, in fact, the majority of numerous assemblies have neither judgments to distinguish right, nor consciences to tie them to the pursuit of it; and if uninfluenced by all real or imaginary interest, will infallibly do mischief, or nothing at all.

There are many who are equally zealous for the destruction of all prerogative as well as parliamentary influence; which, though extremely absurd, is not inconsistent with the principles of modern patriotism, the fundamentals of which are, that all government is an imposition of the few upon the many, which they ought perpetually to endeavour to shake off, and that the people ought to be governed by themselves only, that is, in other words, not to be governed at all.

The meanest abilities may easily, by inflaming factions, reduce a government to so weak and ruinous a condition, that the most consummate wisdom cannot restore it to vigour

gour and tranquillity; as a fool or a madman, with a farthing candle, may cause such a conflagration in a city that the wisest of its inhabitants may be unable to extinguish.

If any one fancies that a people can be governed without force or corruption, merely by pursuing right measures, as we hear frequently advanced by men totally ignorant of human nature and human business, let him make the experiment in a single parish, and if there, without compulsion, power, influence, or gratuity, solely by the strength of reason and motives of public utility, he can persuade the inhabitants to submit to equal and necessary taxes, to repair their roads, erect bridges, inclose commons, drain marshes, and employ their poor, or perform any other works of general and mutual advantage; I say, if he can accomplish this, let him retain his opinion; but if he finds it utterly impracticable, let him not expect that it can ever be done in a whole nation, in which there are so many factions, interests, and absurdities to contend with.

Political authors, of all others, have the least understood their subject; which is not surprising, since authors are generally speculative men, and all knowledge of this kind entirely practical; wherefore he who has studied Aristotle and Plato, Grotius and Puffendorff, in his closet, will be less acquainted with the arts of governing than the meanest attorney, or the lowest alderman of the lowest

est corporation: these may probably make no small proficiency in the science; for all human business is miserably similar; the most august senate being actuated by the same principles, and managed by the same arts as the most contemptible parish vestry; the plot and conduct of the drama is much the same, the difference lies only in the address and dignity of the actors.

Nations, like armies, have ever been governed by watch words, given out by their leaders for the use of the day: church and state, liberty and property, trade and navigation, have all had their turns here, and done their business, without having had any meaning, or at least without any that was understood by those who most loudly and frequently repeated them.

If you can convince a great man that you are attached to him by past services, he will serve you again; but if you can persuade him that he is obliged to you, he will in all probability see you no more.

Man should ever look upon himself as that center link of an immense chain of subordinate beings which ties the animal and rational parts of it together: from this consideration he would receive much and material knowledge concerning the duties of his station; he would learn how he ought to behave himself to those inferior animals that are dependent on him, and what he may expect
from

from superior beings, on whom he is probably no less dependent himself.

What name should we bestow on a superior being, whose whole existence was employed, and whose sole pleasure consisted in terrifying, ensnaring, tormenting, and destroying mankind? who promoted their propagation merely to acquire more objects of persecution, and preserved their lives only to prolong their miseries; whose superior talents were exerted solely in fomenting hostilities among them, in contriving and furnishing them with destructive weapons, and in teaching and encouraging them to use them in robbing and murdering each other; whose power was employed in assisting the rapacious, deceiving the simple, and oppressing the innocent; who, day after day, without pity or remorse, without advantage or provocation, should thus pursue mischief for diversion, and be delighted in proportion to the miseries he occasioned? I say, what name could we find detestable enough for such a being? yet let us consider it impartially, and we shall find that, with regard to inferior creatures, just such a being is a sportsman.

Was a superior being, who had never visited this terrestrial globe, informed by another who had, that it was inhabited by creatures called men, who, though well able to make themselves, that is each other, happy, yet were perpetually labouring to introduce universal misery by their mutual injuries;

that

that thousands of these creatures were perpetually employed in plundering, starving, maiming, and murdering each other; that they did and suffered all this in obedience to the commands of a few of the most wicked and worthless individuals of their own species, whom they neither knew or cared for, or perhaps ever saw; if he was told at the same time that these creatures were endued with reason, freewill, reflection, foresight, and love of selfpreservation, he would certainly look upon this information as the fictions of a traveller, and never be persuaded that such creatures could ever really exist in any part of the universe.

If that tenet of quakerism, that war is absolutely unlawful, is not strictly true, it is certainly very near it; for all wars must be unjust, and consequently unlawful on one side, and they are most commonly so on both at their commencement, and always in their progress.

T H O U G H T S

O N A

P A R L I A M E N T A R Y R E F O R M,

THE great object of a parliamentary reform I take to be this, to procure a parliament totally independent on the crown and its ministers; in which no member shall be intimidated by power, seduced by hopes, or corrupted by interest: this seems at present to be the chief pursuit of all our political doctors; the grand specific which alone can cure all our national disorders, and restore our broken constitution to its original vigour.

On this important subject two questions offer themselves for our consideration; first, What are the most likely means to obtain such a parliament; and secondly, What would be the effects of it if obtained.

For the first, innumerable have been the schemes presented to the public by real and pretended patriots, that is, by those who have more honesty than sense, and those who have
more

more sense than honesty. Some have been for shortening the duration of parliaments to three, and some to one year : some have recommended voting by ballot, as the most effectual method to put an end to bribery ; others have disapproved it as inconsistent with that open avowal which ought to accompany every act of a British freeman : some have proposed to annihilate all the small and corrupt boroughs, and to add the same number of representatives which they now send to the several counties : some to add to the counties, and not to disfranchise the boroughs ; others to abolish the boroughs, without any addition to the counties : some to enlarge, and some to diminish the qualifications of the electors ; and others to require no qualification at all, but to allow every man a vote, who is not disqualified by nature, for want of reason, or by law, for the commission of some crime : but as very few have agreed in any of these propositions, and no one has been able to form any satisfactory plan out of them all, I shall not here enter into any discussion of their merits, or make any comparison between them ; but shall only say, that of all these plans, that of giving a right of voting universally, together with annual elections, appears to be the most uniform, consistent, and effectual ; it has indeed one capital defect, which is, that it is absolutely and utterly impracticable ; but I do not mention this

as an objection, so far from it, that I think it is its chief excellence, and is what induces me to prefer it to all the rest.

To be convinced of the impracticability of this scheme, let us figure to ourselves multitudes of all descriptions and denominations called out to exercise their right of voting, inflamed by contest and intoxicated by liquor; labourers and manufacturers of every kind, above and under ground; weavers from their looms, and miners from their tinneries and coal pits; sailors from their ships, and soldiers from their quarters; to whom we must add, thousands of thieves, smugglers, rogues, vagabonds, and vagrants: I say, let us figure to ourselves all these respectable electors let loose in one day throughout every part of the kingdom, and such a scene of confusion, of drunkenness and riot, of rapine, murder, and conflagration, will present itself, as must shock us with horror, even in imagination.

Nor would it be possible to carry on, or ever to conclude elections in which the voters are so innumerable, and consequently so unknown. They must be polled in one of these two ways; they must either be admitted only to vote in the parishes to which they belong, or permitted to be polled in whatever place they happened, or chose to be at the time of the election: should the first of these methods be adopted, the acceptance or rejection of every vote might be attended with the trial of a settlement,

tlement, and counsel learned in the law be heard on both sides : if the latter, crowds so numerous, and so unknown to the candidates, and all whom they could employ to poll them, would press into every place, where money and liquor flowed in the greatest abundance, that the chief part of them might vote in ten different places, or ten times in the same place undiscovered ; and if these elections were annual, one could not be finished before the other began.

Another reason which persuades me that this scheme is impracticable, is, that I cannot foresee any class of men whose interest or inclination would not induce them to oppose it : the landed gentleman would not much approve, that every pauper, gypsey, vagrant, and least of all every poacher should enjoy as great a share in the legislature as himself ; the city of London will never consent that every drayman, hackney-coachman, and chimney-sweeper, should be vested with as good a vote as the lord mayor and aldermen, nor the livery be desirous of admitting so numerous an addition to their respectable fraternity : the corporations throughout the kingdom, will never submit to have their consequence annihilated by a participation of their privileges with so innumerable a multitude ; nor do I think that very multitude, or the people at large, would be extremely zealous to support it : at first, indeed, when they are told, that they shall all be legislators,

lators, obliged to obey no laws but of their own making, nor pay any taxes but of their own imposing, and that every one of them shall have as good a vote for a parliament man as the Squire or the parson, and recollect that this vote has ever been as good as ready money; they will perhaps be a little elated and delighted with their new acquisition; but when they are better informed, and understand, that the intent of this scheme is to prevent all bribery and corruption, and will preclude them from receiving one shilling or one dram of gin for their votes, they will reject this useful donation with contempt; and there will not be a tinker, who will not choose rather to mend a kettle for sixpence, than the constitution for nothing, nor a labourer, who will not make faggots rather than laws, nor a pick-pocket, who will not prefer the exercise of his profession at an election to giving his vote.

But was this scheme of universal representation, or any other of the proposed plans of reformation practicable, and pursued, certain I am, that they would not in the least contribute to the great end, which is the formation of an independent parliament, because reason does not persuade me, that electors the most ignorant and profligate, the most necessitous and venal, would return members more incorrupt than the present; nor does experience teach me, that ten or twenty constituents would choose representatives less able or less honest than

than ten or twenty thousand. I am firmly convinced, both by reason and long experience, that no alteration in the mode of election, or in the electors themselves, would produce any change in the elected; in them lies the source of the evil, which no external application can approach: whether they are chosen by a greater or a less number, by counties or boroughs, by the rich or by the poor, by ballot, or by audible voices, the parliament, when assembled, will be just the same; different modes of election may make some difference in the trouble and expence of the candidates, and may differently affect the morals of the people, and the peace of the country, but will make no difference in the representative body when brought together, and it is of little signification by what means they come there: the majority of any legislative assembly, consisting of five hundred and fifty members, in the same circumstances and situation, will infallibly act in the same manner; if their situations differ, their proceedings will differ with them. In the weakness of infant states, and in perilous times, they will be more intent on the safety of the community, because their own is immediately included in it; but when the danger is removed, they will be more influenced by the views of interest and ambition; they will split into factions and parties, and list under contending leaders, and sometimes prefer their interest or their own to that of
 their

their country. Their corruption will always increase in proportion to their power, because they have more to sell and are more necessary to be bought. Those who cannot make shift with such a parliament, must have none, because it is impossible for any mode of election, or species of electors, to choose a better, unless they could make men, as well as members.

Let us now see what would be the effects of this independent parliament, if obtained. By an independent parliament, in the language of the present times, is to be understood a parliament in which the majority would oppose any administration : now no arguments are necessary to prove, that with such a parliament no public business whatever could be transacted, nor any government subsist. But it will be said, this is not what is wished for, but one in which the members shall be always ready to support the measures of ministers, when right, and to resist them when wrong, unawed, and uninfluenced, and guided only by the dictates of their own judgment and conscience. This indeed is what every wise man would desire, but no wise man will expect to see, as no such assembly, if numerous, ever existed in this or in any other country, from the beginning of the world to the present hour, nor ever can, unless mankind were melted down, and run in a new mould : as they are now

must be some who have no judgment, and others who have no conscience, and some who have neither: take away self-interest, and all these will have no star to steer by, but must sail without a compass, just as the gales of favour, or resentment, of popular absurdity, or their own shall direct them; a minister therefore must be possessed of some attractive influence, to enable him to draw together these discordant particles, and unite them in a firm and solid majority, without which he can pursue no measures of public utility with steadiness or success. An independent House of Commons is no part of the English constitution, the excellence of which consists in being composed of three powers, mutually dependent on each other: of these, if any one was to become independent of the other two, it must engross the whole power to itself, and the form of our government would be immediately changed. This an independent House of Commons actually performed in the last century, murdered the king, annihilated the peers, and established the worst kind of democracy that ever existed; and the same confusion would infallibly be repeated, should we ever be so unfortunate as to see another.

A numerous assembly uninfluenced is as much a creature of the imagination, as a griffin or a dragon; the one created by the poets, the other by ignorant or designing politicians. Parliaments have ever been influenced,

and by that means our constitution has so long subsisted; but the end and nature of that influence is perpetually misrepresented and misunderstood. They are seldom, very seldom, bribed to injure their country, because it is seldom the interest of ministers to injure it; but the great source of corruption is, that they will not serve it for nothing. Men get into parliament, in pursuit of power, honours, and preferments, and until they obtain them, determine to obstruct all business, and to distress government; but happily for their country, they are no sooner gratified, than they are equally zealous to promote the one, and support the other.

Upon the whole, under the same mode of elections, and under parliaments not less influenced than the present, this nation has not only subsisted for many years, but arrived at the summit of wealth, honour, power, and dominion, and might still have preserved them, if the means of that influence had been sufficient to satisfy the demands of ambition, and the hunger of faction. But even now, if we survey the condition of every country on the globe, and compare it with our own, we shall find abundant reason to be contented: there are in it some evils, and much good, which is the utmost which any human institution will admit of. We have, indeed, too much oratory, too much liberty, too much debt, and too many taxes; but then we have plenty,

ty, and may have peace, if we please: we have security to our persons and properties, and excellent laws, justly, though not very cheaply, administered; we have a parliament not worse, and a king a great deal better than we deserve, and therefore I shall conclude with the words of Shakefpear,

*'Tis better sure, to bear the ills we know,
Than fly to others, which we know not of.*



A

S C H E M E

FOR THE

COALITION OF PARTIES.

1782.

OBSERVING it several times announced in the papers, that a certain able politician would shortly oblige the world with a Scheme for the Coalition of all Parties: I have long waited with much impatience for a sight of so desirable a work, from so eminent a hand; but having been hitherto disappointed, I thought I could not employ a few leisure hours more beneficially for my country, than in adding my inconsiderable endeavours for the discovery of this important secret; and that, the more heads were employed in a design so useful, the sooner, and the more compleatly, it would be finished. If the scheme of that ingenious gentleman should exactly correspond
with

with mine, much weight will be added to my proposal; but if they should differ in a few particulars, the impartial and infallible public may take their choice.

I shall not here follow the example of our modern reformers, civil and ecclesiastical, in pulling down without rebuilding, complaining without redressing, and opposing without proposing; but shall offer a plain and simple scheme, which I am sure will be effectual, and hope will be unexceptionable to men of all parties, connexions, and denominations; as it cannot fail to promote all their interests, as well as that of the public.

Before I presumed to prescribe, I thought it right to investigate the cause of the disease; and therefore have diligently enquired whether our present dissentions have arisen, as formerly, from any differences of opinions, or any contradictory articles in our political creeds; but, on the strictest examination, I can find no such differences to exist: parties I see many, but cannot discern one principle amongst them; they are neither Whigs nor Tories, Monarchymen nor Republicans, High-church nor Low-church, Hanoverians nor Jacobites: they have all acted alternately on all these principles, as they have served a present occasion; but have adhered to none of them, nor even pretended to profess them: they have all been ready to support government, whenever they have enjoyed the administration of it; and almost all
as

as ready to subvert it, whenever they were excluded. I see few, very few, who have formed the most distant intentions of destroying the government, or changing the constitution of this country; but, I am afraid, I see as few, who scruple to plunge them both into the most imminent danger, rather than be stopped in the wild career of their headlong ambition: from whence it appears to me plainly demonstrable, that all our present dissensions are nothing more than an outrageous contest for power and profit, there being no other cause from whence they can possibly be derived. He, therefore, who can point out a method to put an end to this contest, need enquire no farther; the work is done, and a cordial and lasting coalition will immediately ensue.

In order to qualify myself for this task, and forming such a coalition, I have endeavoured to recollect all the plans, which have hitherto been offered in writing or conversation, for this purpose; and I cannot remember one, that contained any thing more, than this short proposal, to dismiss all at that time in administration, and to admit the proposer and his friends into their places, which he always calls a coalition, and recommends as the only method to restore concord to a nation, which he fails not to represent as much out of humour as himself. Although this plan may probably be perfectly right, as it has been universally adopted by all parties in their turns; yet it has

has of late been tried with so little success, that I would by no means have it repeated, and therefore it shall make no part of my proposal.

I have likewise consulted some of the most indigent, thinking them the most disinterested, patriots, struggling for that liberty and property of which they themselves enjoy so small a share, whose sentiments therefore had great weight with me on this important subject: but these all unanimously agree, that no concord, or coalition, can or ought to take place, until an effectual place-bill and annual parliaments shall be established; that these, and these alone, can put an end to our dissensions, by extirpating venality and corruption, and restoring to us an independent and honest representation; but so dull am I of apprehension, that the salutary effects of these regulations do not appear to me quite so clear; because, though I know that honesty will make men independent, yet I do not see that independence will them honest; nor that a parliament, if not honest, will be the less dangerous for being independent. Nor can I comprehend, that multiplying corrupt elections will put an end to corruption; nor that the more frequent returns of expensive contests will promote the choice of those who have the least money to spend; nor, if such should be chosen, that they would be more independent because they were poorer, and consequently had more wants to be satisfied: all

this may be very good logic, but it does not strike very forcibly on my understanding; and therefore neither of these regulations shall be admitted into my system.

I shall prescribe no remedies for national disorders, the effects of which I am not able to answer for, which perhaps after a long circuit through every vessel of the body politic may produce consequences directly contrary to my intentions; and, instead of curing the present complaints, render them much worse, or produce a new disease, more dangerous and more difficult to conquer: I shall rather strike at once at the great root of all political evils, which every one knows is the ministry itself; and therefore, instead of recommending annual parliaments, I shall propose an annual administration; in which single regulation my whole scheme is comprehended, and which I would have constituted in the following manner.

On the first day of every session of parliament, before any business should be proceeded on, an urn or box should be placed on the table of each house, in which should be deposited small pieces of paper, inscribed with the names of all the great offices in the state, household, treasury, and admiralty, and sealed up with the greatest secrecy and care, the names of those offices which are usually appropriated to the members of each house being put into their respective boxes. I would then propose,
that

that a committee of thirty from the peers, and one hundred from the commons, of their most considerable members, should be chosen by ballot, or the whole be admitted, if that should give more satisfaction, who should draw out these tickets from the urns or boxes, and immediately take possession of whatever post fortune should thus fling into their hands, and keep it unmolested and irremovable during the next ensuing year, their commissions being made out accordingly: as to all inferior places, they should remain in the same hands, to prevent any confusion or interruption in the business of the public, until they become vacant by deaths or promotions, and then they should be filled up by the principals in each department for the time being; by which means they will all have equal opportunities of providing for their friends and adherents, who will not then be very numerous, or much wanted, when offices are attainable only by the foregoing method.

This scheme necessarily puts an end to all contests for power and profit, and with them to venality, corruption, and all our political diseases, which are but their unavoidable consequences: when nothing can be obtained by contention, we shall contend no more; peace and harmony will return, and this much-sought-for coalition immediately be effected. It is also, like all other great discoveries, so simple and obvious a remedy, that it is not
a little

a little surprising that it should not have been before hit upon by some of those numerous state physicians, who daily study, and prescribe to the national constitution.

But, in order the better to explain its operations, and shew its salutary effects, I shall consider it under the following heads; how it will affect the king, how the administration, how the opposition, and how the nation. And here I beg leave to premise, that by these I would not be understood to mean those only who now fill those situations, but all kings, administrations, and oppositions, that do, or shall at any time exist hereafter.

First then as to the king; I am sensible that this scheme will rob him of one of the choicest of his prerogatives, the disposal of all offices of trust and profit; wisely, as some have thought, placed in his royal hands by the constitution for the most salutary purposes; though improperly in the opinion of others, to whose share none of them have fallen; therefore I should by no means advise, that so capital and so hazardous an alteration should be made permanent by law, but only tried for a few years, as an experiment, whose consequences cannot be well ascertained until they become visible by practice. But, however it may affect the rights of the crown, it will certainly relieve the possessor from innumerable troubles; the jewel here taken away is indeed one of its richest, yet it is one of the heaviest loads on the head
of

of the wearer, and cannot fail to convert it into a crown of thorns. It is indeed a prodigious power; which serves only to make the many solicitors who must be refused angry, and the few who are obliged ungrateful: it is indeed a pre-eminence of royalty, but it is a painful pre-eminence; and to relinquish it, would be an escape from most of the inquietudes which attend that exalted but uneasy situation. Could this be done, a wise, a just, and virtuous prince would no longer lie under the disagreeable necessity of preferring knaves for their intrigues, profligates for their abilities, and fools for their connexions; nor any more be molested with addresses, remonstrances, and petitions; for no excluded party, if my scheme was established, would ever address to remove an administration, which, like a butterfly, could survive but one season; none would remonstrate against grievances, which, by their acquisition of places, would all be very soon redressed; nor petition to dissolve a parliament, which will probably fall ready made into their own hands in the course of a few months.

From ministers in possession only I expect objections; but, if they would consider how greatly this scheme will contribute to their own ease and advantage, objects to which they usually pay some regard, they cannot, I think, refuse it their concurrence: for whenever they shall be so fortunate as by this means to
get

get into power, they will be sure to keep it for a whole twelve-month; and not only keep it, but keep it unmolested by all opposition: for, when power is thus placed in the hands of Fortune, she alone can be blamed for the unsuccessful efforts of ambition, and the disappointment of men's own imaginary merit. This will exempt all ministers from the most disagreeable embarrassments of their office; they will no longer be obliged to neglect their supporters, and promote their adversaries, nor to reward every one in proportion as they abuse them; a conduct, which though habit, I know, renders less painful than might be imagined; yet must ever be inconvenient, because it cannot fail to create new adversaries, and new abuses. They will no longer be dependent on the caprice of a mistress or a favourite, nor even on the will of their sovereign himself; nor will they be distressed, if they should be so uncommonly unfortunate, as to have to deal with a prince, who has not one vice, attachment, or prejudice, by the indulgence of which he can be either purchased or controuled. They will no longer be obliged to court the humours, or satisfy the demands of an insatiable parliament; nor reduced to the humiliating necessity of frequent applications to recruit the revenues of the civil list, exhausted by corrupting men to be honest, and paying them for that support to government, for which their own interest and duty ought

to have been sufficient inducements ; and whenever they are displaced by this rotation, they can have no cause to be angry, and therefore cannot be tempted to disgrace themselves, by insisting immediately into opposition, by unsaying all they have said, undoing all they have done, defeating every measure which they had adopted, and sacrificing their principles and characters to gratify their resentments. As they will have little to promise, and less to bestow, they will be little troubled with those two worst species of persecutors, their friends, and their enemies ; they will no longer be baited in senates, reviled in newspapers, and insulted in the streets ; and both their promises and their windows will be less frequently broken ; in short, they will oftener be able to dine as regularly, to sleep as quietly, and walk as securely, as the most insignificant man in the kingdom. I shall add but one other inducement to prevail on ministers to agree to my proposal ; an inducement, which perhaps they may think too inconsiderable to be mentioned ; which is this, that by it they will be placed in a situation, in which they may be capable of doing some service to their country ; in which they may enjoy leisure and quiet, sufficient to enable them to form and execute some plans for the regulation of our police, the re-establishment of our government, and payment of our debts ; all which, in their present state of being pilloried

ried and pelted, are utterly impracticable. If there should be any in administration, who are skilled in, or fond of play, their patronage I may surely depend on, as my scheme will afford them a new and entertaining game, in which Fortune will be the disposer of all good things ; a lady, with whom they have had so long an intimacy, and with whom they may be presumed to have no inconsiderable interest.

To the opposition, I think, few arguments need be used, to persuade them to support a scheme so manifestly calculated for their advantage ; which will immediately extricate them from a laborious and unprofitable situation, and give them an equal chance with others of acquiring the most honourable and profitable offices in the state, of which at present they seem to have no chance at all. Whenever they shall be so lucky, as to be elected by this means into power, they will then enjoy all the benefits which I have just now enumerated, in the situation of ministers ; and whenever they shall be unfortunately excluded, their condition even then will be much preferable to their present ; for they will be delivered from the troublesome and barren occupation of fruitless opposition, which will then exist no more : they will therefore no longer be obliged to toil and sweat, whole days and nights, in supporting questions, which they disapprove : and motions, which they neither expect

expect nor wish to carry ; they will no more be obliged to expend their own fortunes in forming clubs, cementing factions, fomenting tumults, and purchasing petitions, on the bare possibility of being some time or other reimbursed by the public. They will no longer be compelled to deceive the people, whose interests they regard ; to debase the character, and abandon the privileges of both houses of parliament, of which they are members : or to insult the Sovereign, whom they love and honour, and whose favour is their principal pursuit ; nor, if all these should fail, to call in a patriotic plague, famine, or war, to their assistance : this conduct, I know, is strictly justifiable, from necessity, and fidelity to connections, and warranted by precedents innumerable and immemorial ; but yet, on reflexion, must certainly be disagreeable to honest and ingenuous minds. Besides an exemption from these Herculean labours, they will acquire, even during their exclusion, no inconsiderable pecuniary advantage ; for the reversionary chance of a lucrative place in the choice of next year will fetch no contemptible sum in the present ; and I doubt not, as soon as my scheme shall be established, will be as exactly calculated, and as readily done at Jonathan's, as a Lottery Ticket, or Bank or India Stock, for the opening.

Let

Let us now see how this my scheme will affect the nation. And here I discern a most agreeable prospect; for I see an end to all parliamentary contests, the offspring of self-interest, and parent of corruption; and with it an end to all those factions and discontents, those misconducts and misfortunes, which have divided and distressed this country for above half a century:

“ *Hâc fonte derivata clades*
 “ *In patriam populumque fluxit.*”

From this impure source they have all proceeded; from this has every calamity issued, that has overflowed the land: it was this that produced a Spanish war in the year 1739, which produced a French war, which after a short peace produced another French, another Spanish, a German, and American war; these produced a national debt of one hundred and fifty millions, with innumerable and never-ceasing taxes to defray their interest; these have produced loans, jobs, contracts, and all manner of plunder; these have produced private riches and public poverty, which have produced high price of provisions, dearness of labour, complaints of manufacturers, luxury and idleness, riots and tumults, with all those numerous grievances, which the nation really feels, or fancies

that she feels, from her present nervous disposition.

All these, I question not, will be prevented in future by my proposal; to which I have never heard any objections, except the two following, which I shall endeavour to answer.

First, that these annual changes in administration will occasion such continual changes in measures, that no system, foreign or domestic, could be pursued with steadiness and effect. To this I reply, that, under the present mode of government, this must certainly be the consequence of such frequent changes; but, under the regulations of my scheme; they will have no such operations; because the new ministry, being introduced without contest, will be under no necessity of counteracting every measure which had been adopted by the old: they will not be mortgaged to old connexions and old animosities, nor embarrassed by old principles and old professions; and therefore they will not be obliged in honour to involve the nation in a war, because the last ministry had concluded a peace; nor to relinquish taxes of which they might avail themselves, because they had formerly voted against them; nor to wink at libels, and indulge riots, because they had once been useful; nor to ruin themselves by the same arts by which they had ruined their predecessors, to prove the consistency of their conduct.

This

This rotation of ministers will therefore be so far from changing systems, that it will contribute very much to continue them: for, if any one administration should happen to fix upon any one system, the rest, having no inducement to alter it, will probably pursue it in preference to the trouble of finding out another. But if the worst should happen, and no system at all be pursued, the nation perhaps might not suffer so much as may be imagined; for what system can we remember to have been ever strictly adhered to in this country, except this, that opposition should do mischief, and ministers embarrassed by a perpetual warfare do nothing; and yet under this we have constantly gone on, improving in wealth, trade, liberty, power, and prosperity, to this hour.

The other is, that if all opposition is by this scheme put an end to, there will remain no check upon evil ministers, and the people will be left a defenceless prey to their tyranny and rapacity. This, indeed, is a formidable objection; and so tenacious am I of the liberties of the people, and so jealous of the encroachments of ministerial power, that, if I thought my proposal would be attended with consequences so fatal, I would instantly abandon it, in spite of all the parental fondness of a projector. But of this I cannot entertain the least apprehensions; for although it will destroy all opposition in parliament, where it is seldom honest, and always hurtful; yet it will leave

it in full vigour amongst the people, where it is often honest, and seldom injurious to the public: enough of it will remain in the hearts and mouths of common-council-men, livery-men, and freeholders, to watch over the conduct of ministers; here is its native soil, and here it ought always to be cultivated: but whenever it takes root amongst the great, whenever it shoots up into courts, councils, and senates, it soon degenerates into selfish and angry factions, who under a pretended zeal for the welfare of the public, are contending only who shall first sacrifice it to the mean ends of private ambition or avarice; for true English opposition to government is like that respectable animal the true English mastiff, who, when permitted to prowl and roar about the yards and out-houses, is a faithful, honest, and intrepid guardian; but, if admitted into the drawing-room, becomes a very offensive and a very dangerous visitor.

And here, by the bye, I cannot but applaud the honest sagacity of that honourable society, the Supporters of the Bill of Rights, who have declared eternal war with all great men, esteeming them dangerous coadjutors in the cause of liberty, and wisely concluding, that it is impossible that persons possessed of exalted titles, vast property, and extensive power, should ever be in earnest, in endeavouring to destroy their own superiority, and the subordination of others.

Much

Much more might be urged in favour of my scheme ; but I shall leave it to its own apparent merits for success, and shall now conclude with this single caution to my readers, not to imagine that there is any thing in the foregoing pages in the least degree ludicrous ; a caution which I think not altogether unnecessary, from frequently observing, that plain truths, concisely expressed, and brought home to mens minds, are apt to strike on the very same chords in the human brain, which are peculiarly appropriated to wit and humour, and are therefore often mistaken for them : for which reason, I forewarn all who shall peruse this short essay, against falling into this common error ; and assure them, that, in these considerations on this serious subject, not any wit, nor any humour except good humour, is, or was ever intended to be, admitted ; nor is the least reflection designed on the conduct of any man, or set of men whatever : my scheme is solely founded on conjecture, arising from the known principles of human nature, which concludes that men will act in such a manner, in such circumstances, and such situations. It is not here asserted that any have so acted in such situations ; but only supposed, that the generality of mankind eternally will.



T H O U G H T S

O N T H E

N A T I O N A L D E B T.

Notwithstanding the practice of funding has prevailed in this country for a century, the nature and effects of a debt by this means contracted seem yet to be very imperfectly understood. The ministers who have contracted it have always been satisfied with procuring what money they wanted on the best terms they could for the public, and have thought little of its consequences, but have left them to the decision of time, accidents, and future administrations: the ablest financiers have widely differed in their opinions concerning its nature and effects; some have considered it as a personal debt, his share of which every individual of which the public is composed is obliged to discharge; others have looked upon it as a mortgage on all the landed property of the nation, and have computed the possible extension and duration in proportion to its approach to the ultimate value of that property; and hence as many æras have been fixed for the dissolution

tion

tion of the funds as for the end of the world; but happily the political and theological prophets have been equally mistaken.

A few have viewed it with less terrible apprehensions, and a very few indeed have ventured, in contradiction to the universal sense of mankind, to assert, that it is the source of all our wealth, power, and prosperity.

From hence so many absurdities, mistakes, and misrepresentations are daily propagated, both in writings and conversation, concerning the nature and effects of the national debt, that I cannot forbear putting together a few plain thoughts on a subject which has been so much discussed and so little understood. I pretend to no abilities in financiering, and therefore shall not, like most of my predecessors, adorn my pages with long rows of figures, or puzzle my reader and myself with intricate calculations, but endeavour, as concisely as possible, to explain the nature and effects of this debt in a manner agreeable to the dictates of reason and common sense.

What has led most of those who have employed their thoughts and pens on this subject into errors is this: They have constantly considered this national debt as similar to a debt contracted between two private individuals, to which it bears not the least resemblance; the private debtor is obliged to pay his creditor, if his effects are sufficient for that purpose; the public are under no obligation

to pay theirs, because they originally granted them no more than a perpetual and transferable annuity : the principal of a private debt is secured by law, though the interest cannot always be got without much difficulty and delay ; the interest of the public debt is punctually discharged, but the principal cannot be demanded or obtained by any other means than by transferring it to another person for whatever price he shall be willing to give ; the private debtor is poor in proportion to his debt, but the public is enriched by whatever it owes ; the private debtor would be rich if his debts were discharged, but the nation would be impoverished if hers were paid off. This much more resembles a debt which a man might contract with himself, by borrowing out of one pocket and lending to another ; but even from this it widely differs, because, by such a traffic a man could be neither richer nor poorer ; though he could not be ruined, he could never be a gainer ; whereas the nation, by borrowing too much, may possibly become a bankrupt ; but in the mean time is inconceivably enriched.

All foreign nations, as well as ourselves, have long been astonished to see this country, not only supporting her credit, but encreasing every year in wealth, commerce, population, luxury, and magnificence, during the whole accumulation of this enormous debt. But I am persuaded, that if the nature and effects of
it

it were clearly and properly understood, the miracle would cease, and it would evidently appear, that all these improvements and acquisitions are principally derived from the debt itself; and to prove this, I will begin by tracing the effects and consequences of one million thus borrowed by government, by which those of any greater number will become visible in their due proportion.

We will suppose then, that administration find it necessary to fit out, man, and victual a fleet, to defray the expence of which, one million will be wanting; the public is obliged to borrow this sum, and the several individuals, of whom that public is composed, are ready to lend it; so that here the public acts under a double character, that is, of a debtor and a creditor at the same time; as a body corporate she borrows, and as a society of individuals she lends; that is, in fact, she borrows of herself. A loan is now opened for this sum at the rate of five per cent. and parliament imposes taxes to defray the annual interest of fifty thousand pounds. This is immediately filled, and the whole money paid into the treasury, from whence it is soon issued out to pay the sailors, and the various tradesmen and artificers who are employed in the undertaking, the shipwright, the carpenter, the black-smiths, the sail-makers, the painters, the caulkers, and the rope-makers, to which must be added, the brewers, the bakers, the farmer, and the gra-
zier,

zier, with all those by whom provisions are produced or prepared. These soon diffuse it through all the occupations and professions, the most remote from the original purpose for which it was borrowed, in which beneficial distribution they are not a little assisted by the patriotic spirit of their wives and daughters, who take care that milliners, mantua-makers, ribbon-weavers, hair-dressers, dancing-masters, and fiddlers, shall have their share; and thus the whole million quickly returns back to the public, that is, to the individuals who compose it. The public, therefore, cannot be the poorer for this loan, neither as a debtor or a creditor; as a debtor she can lose nothing, because the whole interest of the debt is paid for her by a new tax, and as a creditor she is a great gainer, because the principal is soon refunded, and yet she continues to receive the interest, which is therefore a clear acquisition of fifty thousand pounds a year.

But perhaps it may be asked, from whence comes this fifty thousand pounds a year? I answer, certainly from the same public who annually pay it, under the name of taxes, and receive it again under the denomination of interest. It does not, indeed, always return into the same pockets from whence it was extracted, and therefore some individuals in particular situations must be sufferers; but the nation at large can never be impoverished by a debt of this kind, to whatever extent it might
be

be carried. It is a mill which may be for ever worked with the same stream of wealth, without any diminution, provided no part of it is diverted into a foreign channel, from whence it returns no more. Some of it is so diverted to pay interest to those foreigners who have deposited their money in our funds; but even by this we can be no losers, as we are in possession of their principal, which we shall never repay, the use of which is of much greater value than the interest.

Thus far it has been clearly proved, that the wealth of this country cannot be in the least impaired by the debt; but on further examination it will appear as clearly, that it is greatly increased, and that our present unexampled opulence is principally derived from this source which it causes, by enabling us to circulate such prodigious sums as the principal and interest of our enormous debt. The circulation of money is money, and so much, that it cannot be computed by any calculation. We every day see bankers living not only in affluence but magnificence, building palaces and purchasing estates, by the sole profits of capitals very inconsiderable continually circulated, and some by circulating the wealth of others, without any capital at all. A few thousand pounds diffused through the various occupations and professions of a small town will maintain all the families of which it is composed better than the same sum would support one family

mily if it remained unemployed in the hands of a single person. The butcher and the baker feed the taylor and the draper, who cloaths them in return; the farmer employs the carpenter, the bricklayer, and the labourer, and they assist him by consuming part of his crop; the parson maintains a wife and six children, and the attorney builds a house and buys land, and they are all paid in their turns by the perpetual rotation of the same money. If, then, the circulating a small sum within such narrow limits can do all this, what will not the circulation of so many millions be able to effect in the hands of a great and powerful nation, when employed in improving commerce, agriculture, and manufactures, and the extension of plunder and rapine over the most remote regions of the globe?

There is, besides, one circumstance which has greatly contributed to support us under this vast load of debt and accumulation of interest, which has been little, if at all observed, though well worthy of observation; which, therefore, I shall endeavour to explain. The principal of this debt cannot be demanded, and will never be repaid, and for that reason cannot materially affect us. The interest, which must be punctually discharged every year, is the only load under which we labour, but the pressure of this is greatly alleviated by its own consequences and operations, as thus:—For every million borrowed by government at five per cent.

an interest is annually paid of fifty thousand pounds; this is every year received by the creditors, and expended by them in purchasing all the necessaries, conveniencies, and luxuries of life, which are all heavily taxed; by this income they are enabled to build houses, to keep coaches, servants, and horses, and are consequently obliged to pay the house tax, the window tax, the coach tax, the servants tax, and the horse tax; by this they are enabled to consume larger quantities of wine, beer, tea, brandy; coals, soap, and candles, with innumerable other articles, some of which pay duties equal, and some superior to their original values. This brings into the treasury a new and additional income, perhaps nearly sufficient to discharge the interest of the new loan, which never could have come in if this million had never been borrowed.

But it may be said, if the proprietors of these loans pay annually as much in taxes as they receive in interest, how are they richer, or able to expend more money on these various articles than they would be if they neither paid the one or received the other, and there were no debt, taxes, or interest at all? I answer, because if there were none, no such quantity of money as they now possess would exist, and consequently they could not expend it. It is these and the circulation of them that create this wealth, which, though fictitious, answers all the purposes of real cash, and is therefore of
equal

equal value. Our debt is in fact our riches, the greater it is the more we can expend, and the more we owe, the easier we find it to borrow, because there is more to be lent. However paradoxical these propositions may seem, they are undoubtedly true, and are confirmed by long practice and daily experience, the surest guides in political inquiries.

To be satisfied of their truth, we need only look back on the pecuniary state of this country before the commencement of our national debt, and we shall see that, compared with our present superabundant opulence, there was no money, and that our power, grandeur, and riches have gradually increased in proportion to the interest of that debt, which puts me in mind of what one Irishman said of another, that once he knew him a poor fellow with scarce a coat to his back, though he was now grown a great rich man, and owed ten thousand pounds. As there was then but very little property except land, the landed gentleman was much richer, that is, stood higher in the scale of comparative riches than he stands at present; but he had no money nor wanted much; he lived upon the productions of his own estate, in a plentiful but slovenly hospitality. If once in half a year the hard hands of his tenants brought him a few guineas, they were all owing long before they came, and the carpenter, the bricklayer, the taylor and the shopkeeper were all waiting in the hall for their arrival,

anxious

anxious to seize them before they escaped. He seldom went farther from home than to a club or a sessions, and then he was obliged to take up half a guinea, on account of rent, to defray his expences. If a Scotch pedlar came into the yard, the whole family were in as great an uproar as the dogs, surveyed the contents of his opened pack with longing eyes, but could not raise cash amongst them sufficient to purchase a dozen or two of pocket handkerchiefs, or a few smocks for the misses. A silk gown never saw day-light except on Sundays. The High Sheriff's laced waistcoat was preserved amongst the family archives, and the wedding coach wheeled slowly through the dirt for three generations. A scarcity of money was visible over the whole face of the country; the wastes were uncultivated, the marshes undrained, the roads almost impassible, and the conveyances tedious and uncomfortable. The metropolis, compared with the present was of small extent; the streets were narrow, ill-paved, ill lighted, few coaches or chairs, few places of public amusement, no bankers shops, except of working goldsmiths, and, had there been any, no cash to be deposited in them. None but some of the first nobility had houses; the country gentleman seldom or never came to town, unless he was sent a representative to parliament, and then in the stage coach, unaccompanied by his wife and family,

to

to a lodging up three pair of stairs, in some obscure street, for want of money to procure a better; and the minister had none to give him.

Let us now take a view of the astonishing contrast of our present opulence and luxury, which has gradually grown up and kept pace with our debt. The landed gentleman, fitted by education for some honourable and lucrative profession, is no longer to be found amidst the dirt and penury of the country, but appears with affluence and dignity in the character of a general or admiral, a judge or a bishop; our commerce is extended, and our manufactures improved; our lands are better cultivated, and our people in every rank of life better fed, clothed, and lodged, than in any former period. Our roads throughout every part of the kingdom are gravel walks, furnished with carriages and post horses at every stage always ready to receive travellers, who are always ready to fill them, and have money in their pockets sufficient to pay them. Our inns are palaces, in which we are sure to find a variety of wines and provisions of the best kinds, beds and sofas, plate, linen, china, with every elegant accommodation promised by their external appearance; even those of inferior rank are not deficient in every convenience and comfort; have a screen, a carpet,
and

and a mahogany table in every room, and good fowls and mutton in the larder. Our metropolis has spread itself over some thousands of acres, covered with wide streets and spacious squares, adorned with churches, palaces, hospitals, and bridges; streets, courts, and alleys are all full of shops, these shops full of customers, and these customers full of money. Plays, operas, oratorios, and concerts, are exhibited every night, and all to audiences so crowded, that multitudes are turned back, with half guineas in their hands, unable to obtain admission. Thousands are collected from the idle and extravagant for seeing dogs, horses, men, and monkeys perform feats of activity, and in some places, for the privilege only of seeing one another. Players, singers, and musicians, are rewarded with a ridiculous profusion; an actor on the stage receives as much as one in the senate; and a fidler of the first eminence acquires as good an income as a lord of the treasury. Our houses are filled with the richest furniture, and adorned with pictures and statues of the highest price; our sideboards are covered with plate, our tables with delicacies, our servants with lace, and our wives with diamonds. All these infallible marks of riches have commenced and progressively increased with our debt, and are therefore undoubtedly derived from it. No small part indeed
of

of them have flowed in from the East and West Indies; but these ought also to be placed to the same account; because, without the aid of this fictitious wealth, we could never have so far extended our commerce or our conquests.

It may be said, that, although we allow this fictitious wealth may have been of internal advantage to this country, this cannot give us any comparative superiority over the other nations; because they may all adopt the same method of creating riches, and receive from it the same benefits. I answer, it is not true; because nations who lie under the pressure of a despotic government, and have little commerce, cannot borrow money on the same terms, nor acquire the same profit by the circulation of it if they could. For instance, we see the German states do not and cannot contract any considerable debts, because their own subjects have no money to lend, and foreigners will not place their property in funds, where their security may be annihilated in a moment by the misconduct of a minister, or the edict of a prince. The same reasons operate in a proportional degree with regard to France, who, though vastly superior to Great Britain in extent both of dominion and revenue, could not stand under a debt of equal weight; and I am persuaded that, at the present juncture, if compelled

by a necessity, which I hope will never arrive, this country would be able to add as many millions to her debt as would throw France into a state of universal bankruptcy and confusion. The accumulation of our debt has obliged our neighbours to follow our example; to lay themselves under the pressure of equal loads, without equal abilities to sustain them; and this, perhaps, is not one of the least advantages which we have received from it. The truth of this is sufficiently confirmed by a late very memorable event, which is our American war, on the consequences of which, both ourselves and our enemies were fully persuaded that the commerce, the wealth, the credit, and the very existence of this country depended.

France, therefore, thought no expence too great, which would involve us in the contest, and procure our defeat. This, with the unremitting assistance of English patriotism, she at length accomplished; but what was the consequence? why the very reverse of what our enemies hoped for and we apprehended; our commerce is not less, our wealth is greater, and our credit better than they were before the commencement of that war. We are enriched both by the contest and by the loss of that for which we contended; by the first, because by that our debt is augmented, which has been proved to be our riches; and
by

by the latter, as by that no inconsiderable sums are retained, and circulated at home, which would otherwise have been annually exported to defray the useless expences of American jobs. On the contrary, France is so exhausted, that she has been obliged to abandon the pursuits of conquest and dominion, and suffer them to be wrested even out of her jaws without a struggle; besides which, her people by their transatlantic connections have caught such an idea for liberty as will not easily be eradicated without the loss of more blood than the present state of her constitution is able to bear.

But have not these numerous benefits been introductive of some evils? Certainly of many, both of a private and a public nature. The increase of money whether real or fictitious, must diminish its value, and consequently augment the price of all the necessaries of life. This no laws or regulations of police can prevent. The circulation of bank notes must advance the price of bread, and the arrival of a dozen or two of Nabobs will make beef and mutton dear in every market. By this all ranks and denominations of men are greatly, though not equally, affected; the landed man and the day labourer are the greatest sufferers, because the first cannot raise the price of his land, nor the latter of his labour, fast enough to keep pace with the decrease in
the

the value of money; they both must rise, but they are always behind hand. By this likewise, the nation must suffer not a little; because the advanced price of provisions advances the wages of manufacturers, and consequently the price of her manufactures, which enables rival nations to undersell her; but this is of little consequence, if compared with the multitude of evils which an extraordinary influx of wealth never fails to introduce. It is like the overflowings of the Nile, which, whilst they produce fertility and plenty, engender the most fatal diseases and the most noxious animals.

Plenty of money not only depreciates the value, but lowers the estimation of it to a greater degree than the value. We now part with half a guinea for an opera or a concert with less reluctance than our fathers took leave of half a crown; a beggar in the street will not thank you for halfpence, nor the meanest waiter at an inn for less than a shilling. This disregard to money, and preference given to any gratification, amusement, or pursuit, prevails through all ranks and conditions of life, and the effects of it are but too visible on this country, into which it has introduced with it such an inundation of idleness, dissipation, luxury, vanity, profusion, and profligacy of every kind, amongst all ranks, from the highest to the lowest of our people, as has nearly
destroyed

destroyed all government and subordination, and has filled our gazettes with bankruptcies, our streets with beggars, our gaols with criminals, our coasts with smugglers, our capital with riots, and our parliament with faction. The ablest financiers declared it as their opinion, above half a century ago, that the credit of this country might very well bear a debt of about forty or fifty millions, but that more than one hundred it could not sustain; and perhaps they might have been right, had not the additional revenue arising from every new loan in a great measure discharged the additional interest, a circumstance of which they were not aware; but time and experience has long since proved, that they were fortunately mistaken, as it now subsists, with unimpaired vigour, under a load of almost three times that magnitude. How much higher this stupendous fabric of fictitious wealth might be raised, no one can determine, and it would be exceedingly unwise to try, because the event must be fatal, whether it succeeded or failed; if it advanced, it must make us giddy with insolence and luxury, and if it fell, it must overwhelm us in its ruins. It is high time, therefore, not only to put a stop to its further progress, but to retrench it as soon, yet as gently as we can; for which purpose I think no plan more efficacious can be devised than
that

that already begun, which is, to appropriate every year one million of public money to the discharge of the debt. This, if strictly adhered to, by annually sinking both principal and interest, in process of time will perform a great deal, and is the more eligible for being slow and gradual in its operations; for was it possible to pay off the whole debt at once, the effects would be exactly the same as if it was not paid at all; a sudden discharge and a sudden bankruptcy would be the same, that is, they would equally involve us in universal confusion and distress. As cash is the only medium by which the public creditor could be paid, we will only suppose for a moment, that a sum of three hundred millions in gold and silver is dug out of the mines in Cornwall, or the coal pits of Newcastle, that it is refined, coined, and sent into the treasury, and all the creditors called upon to receive principal and interest, which they accept, because they have no right to refuse. What then would ensue? We should see multitudes staggering under loads of cash, which they could not carry away; many fetching it in wheel-barrow, some in carts, and a few in waggons, and filling warehouses, granaries, and barns with innumerable bushels of useless guineas; useless indeed, for to what use could they be applied? they could not be placed in public funds, because, if there was no debt there
could

could be no funds; they could not be laid out in land, because no man would part with land, the produce of which would maintain himself and his family, for money which would produce nothing; it could not be lent on mortgage for the same reason; and it could not even purchase the necessaries of life, because no one would sell a loaf or a leg of mutton which he could eat, for gold and silver which he could not swallow. We might, indeed, like the Mexicans, when first discovered, cover our houses and shoe our horses with these precious metals; but superfluity would destroy their value, and lead and iron would be more esteemed, because of more general use.

The scheme proposed will prevent these inconveniences, and pare away insensibly every year some part of this unwieldy debt, without distressing the public or injuring the creditors; the public will be gradually exonerated, and the creditors can have no reason to complain, because they are under no compulsion to part with their stock; and if they chuse to sell it, there is no difference to them whether government or private individuals purchase it at a market price. This method of paying off the debt is in fact no more than every year withdrawing a certain portion of it out of circulation, by which means it is totally annihilated; for as when bought in by government the interest

terest ceases, and no principal ever existed, nothing remains, and therefore it becomes absolutely nothing.

This fictitious wealth in the political, is exactly similar to blood in the animal body; so long as they continue to circulate they give life and health, beauty, strength, and spirit; but as soon as the circulation stops, the one ceases to be wealth, and the other blood. All these millions in funds and loans, in principal and interest, in Bank, South Sea, and India Stock, in Bank Notes, Exchequer Bills, in Long and Short Annuities, and Lottery Tickets, so long as they are kept alive and in motion, are as good to all intents and purposes as gold and silver; they bestow palaces, parks, and gardens, plate and Jewels, servants and equipages; they procure titles and honours, seats in the house of Commons, and peerages in the House of Lords, and majorities in both. Whilst they last, all these benefits, powers, and privileges they confer on their possessors, in whose hands they are a certain and substantial income; in the hands of a minister, like the broad pieces tossed about by a juggler, they are here and there, in your pockets, in mine, or in his own, and then by a single manœuvre, are no where at all, but vanish like the baseless fabric of a vision. This is called paying off, and so it is, for a debt annihilated is paid. I am not very apprehensive that the progress of this scheme will be too rapid, considering

dering the numerous interruptions it will probably meet with, or that it will discharge too great a part of our debt; but if it should ever go so far as even to pay off one hundred millions, I will venture to foretell that the diminution of our riches will be secretly felt; and that if it was possible to wipe away the whole, we should soon return back to our former state of poverty and barbarism: we should get rid of our debt and our taxes, our luxury and profusion, and have little to pay and less to receive. We have heard every year for a century past, with much satisfaction, that we were ruined, but still find ourselves happily disappointed, and may continue to be so much longer if our ministers shall have wisdom to plan and power to execute. Without the assistance of alchymy, they have discovered the philosopher's stone, which can convert ink and paper into gold, and are able to create or annihilate riches at their pleasure; they have therefore nothing more to do than to keep them in that salutary mediocrity, which excludes luxury on the one hand and poverty on the other.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I

The first part of the book is devoted to a general survey of the subject. It begins with a definition of the term 'philosophy' and proceeds to discuss its history and scope. The author then examines the various branches of philosophy, including metaphysics, epistemology, ethics, and political philosophy. Each branch is treated in a separate section, with the author providing a detailed analysis of its principles and methods. The text is written in a clear and concise style, making it accessible to a wide range of readers. The author's arguments are well-supported by evidence and reasoning, and the overall structure of the book is logical and coherent. The first part concludes with a summary of the main points discussed and a preview of the topics to be covered in the subsequent chapters.

THE HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY

The second part of the book is devoted to a detailed history of philosophy. It begins with the ancient Greeks and proceeds through the Middle Ages and the Renaissance to the modern period. The author discusses the contributions of major philosophers and the development of various philosophical schools and movements. The text is written in a clear and concise style, making it accessible to a wide range of readers. The author's arguments are well-supported by evidence and reasoning, and the overall structure of the book is logical and coherent. The second part concludes with a summary of the main points discussed and a preview of the topics to be covered in the subsequent chapters.

